

All Rights Reserved By HDM For This Digital Publication
Copyright 1993 Holiness Data Ministry

Duplication of this CD by any means is forbidden, and
copies of individual files must be made in accordance with
the restrictions stated in the B4Ucopy.txt file on this CD.

* * * * *

ARTICLES OF FAITH
By Duane V. Maxey

* * * * *

Digital Edition 10/12/93
By Holiness Data Ministry

* * * * *

INTRODUCTION

This book consists of fifty "Articles of Faith," most of which were written and published by the author between about 1984 and 1991. The first twenty-three articles were mailed out in a publication bearing the same name as that of this book--"Articles of Faith". As I recall, of the remaining twenty-seven articles in this book, all but four were published in The Missionary Revivalist, during the time when my brother, Rev. I. Parker Maxey, was the Editor of that religious periodical. Articles #24, #39, #40, and #43 have been hitherto unpublished under any named book or magazine. Except for a few changes, all fifty of the articles in this book are pretty much the same as when they were originally written and/or published by this writer.

Several of the articles in this volume were authored either entirely, or mostly, by someone else. Articles #10, #11, #13, #16, #22, and #23 are in that category. These articles also, I believe, are some of the best ones in this collection. For the most part, where other quotations have been used, I have indicated the source in some manner.

The apostle John wrote: "And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written." John 21:25 While there may remain, even yet, many books which should be written, it is indeed a shame that so much of what is written today, either should not be written, or has no eternal value. It is hoped that this book will prove to be worth the reading to all who peruse its lines, and will be a means of both glorifying Christ and edifying His Body, the Church.--Duane V. Maxey, Coeur d' Alene, Idaho, December 16, 1992

* * * * *

CONTENTS

Article 1
In Due Time

Article 2
God's Son--Set Among Men

Article 3
Made Wise Concerning Our Latter End

Article 4
Why Pride Is A Problem

Article 5
True Grace

Article 6
The End

Article 7
The Storms Which God Allows

Article 8
Holy Breakings

Article 9
Ten Inseparable Companions Of True Grace

Article 10
The Sweet Influences Of One

Article 11
An Italian Family's Redemption

Article 12
Why The Undefined Are Blessed

Article 13
Can God Furnish A Table In The Wilderness?

Article 14
There Is Nothing In The World

Article 15
If--In The Middle Of:

Article 16
Walking Slow With God

Article 17
For Whom The Fatted Calf Was Slain

Article 18
Slain Through Ignorance

Article 19
Only With Thine Eyes

Article 20
The Rest Of The Story

Article 21
The Hidden Significance Of The Name Israel

Article 22
The Birth Of A New Church

Article 23
Forgiveness Was The Key

Article 24
The Evil Of Overmuch Righteousness

Article 25
Convinced By Cows

Article 26
Why She Was Not Condemned

Article 27
Seeing Our Covenant Characteristics

Article 28
In The Spirit, And Not In The Letter

Article 29
The Winner Is The Loser

Article 30
Gaining A Loss

Article 31

Three Things A Christian Is

Article 32
The Three Doorkeepers

Article 33
Knowledge Necessary To Abide In Christ

Article 34
Reasons For Subjection To The Father

Article 35
Ya Can't Get To Hellven From Here!

Article 36
The Call Of Two Masters

Article 37
The Revival Of Sin

Article 38
Keeping The Four Cruses

Article 39
Stealing The World's Gods

Article 40
Found In The Field

Article 41
A People Laden With Iniquity

Article 42
Dead, But Still Standing

Article 43
Under-Estimators

Article 44
Why The Saviour Sighs About Our Size

Article 45
Champions Of The Night

Article 46
Reaching Terminology, Short Of The Terminal

Article 47
Grasping That Which Pertains To Your Cleansing

Article 48
Four Open Doors Into Canaan

Article 49
He Will Finish The Work

Article 50
All These Things Shall Be Finished

* * * * *

Article 1
IN DUE TIME

God's time clock has never gained nor lost one split second. Precisely cording to His schedule, without the slightest variance or delay, He is bringing to pass the grand purposes of His will in man's probationary history.

* * *

"In Due Time" IMPENITENT SINNERS WILL SLIDE INTO HELL!

"To Me belongeth vengeance, and recompence; their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste. Deut. 32:35

Feeling smug and secure in their sensuality and wickedness, impenitent sinners continue to propagate, proliferate, and prosper in this present, evil world: "Their inward thought is, that their houses shall continue for ever, and their dwelling places to all generations.." With little or no concern about their fast approaching date with death and judgment, they travel toward hell and teach others to follow: "This their way is their folly: yet their posterity approve their sayings." Ps. 49:11,13

"These are the ungodly, who prosper in the world," and while beholding their prosperity and apparent security, it is easy to be fooled by their false philosophy: "As for me, my feet were almost gone; my steps had well nigh slipped. For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked...Until I went into the sanctuary of God; then understood I their end." Ps. 73:2-3;17

The Psalmist was nearly deceived into adopting the philosophy and taking the way of the ungodly, until he visited God's sanctuary and saw by Divine revelation how quickly they were going to slide Into hell!: "Then understood I their end. Surely Thou didst set them in slippery places: Thou castedst them down into destruction." Ps. 73:17-18

No matter how solid may seem their footing, nor how smug may be their feeling of safety, sinners are not secure. Beneath the nicety of their false notions, the nasty slime of their sin is smeared on their path: "wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery ways in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, even the year of their visitation...Jere. 23:12 Yes, whether they believe it or not, "In Due Time" every impenitent sinner will slide from their false footing into the flames of an endless hell.

* * *

"In Due Time" CHRIST DIED FOR THE UNGODLY

"When we were yet without strength (to stand under the awful load of condemnation which was sinking us to the lake of fire, before it was eternally too late) in due time Christ died for the ungodly!"-Ro. 5:6

Hallelujah! Aren't you glad Jesus didn't just let lost, sin-loaded humanity slide on into hell with no way of escaping our just punishment? He has no desire that anyone should slide into hell. Time after time His mercy has held up the vilest sinners from immediately dropping into the pit of eternal punishment: "When I said, My foot slippeth; Thy mercy, O Lord, held up." Ps. 94:18 Only eternity will reveal how many times presumptuous transgressors have stepped where there was nothing but Christ's mercy beneath their foot to prevent their plunge from the precipice of time into eternal torment: "Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that my feet did not slip." Ps. 18:36

Exactly on schedule and while the longsuffering of God lingered, Jesus died on the cross to keep us from descending into dark damnation. His mercy prevents the guilty from falling, and His salvation provides the penitent believer with a safe path and solid footing: "I have trusted also in the Lord; therefore I shall not slide." Glory to God! When the totally repentant sinner exercises faith in the blood of Jesus, his feet are extracted from the sinking sand of sin and caused to stand on the solid Rock of salvation: "He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings." Ps. 26:1; 40:2

Extraction from sin and establishment in the solid way of holiness can be the inheritance of every submissive soul: "The law of his God is in his heart; none of his steps shall slide." Ps. 37:31 Dear sin-laden soul, you need not slide into hell. Determine that right now, this very moment, that with Christ's help you will stop sinning, stretch forth the hand of your faith to His extended salvation, step out of sin onto the solid Rock, and start climbing toward heaven! You can do it. Will you, while you may?

* * *

"In Due Time" THE MESSAGE OF SALVATION IS PREACHED

"God..in due times manifested His Word through preaching.."

Titus 1:2-3 Before it was too late, He provided the means of our salvation, and before it is too late He preaches the message of salvation to each of us by His Spirit through His servants. Ever so faithfully, God sees to it that men everywhere hear the message "in due time.": "Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night uttereth knowledge. There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard. Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world." Ps. 19:2-4

None who stand condemned at the Judgment will be able to say: "I never had opportunity to receive the message of salvation." For, they either heard the Word of Truth, or would have heard it had they honestly accepted what light they had already been given: "Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them...so that they are without excuse." Ro. 1:19-20

The message of salvation has been sounded for centuries in our land. Anyone who will can "tune it in" and be saved: "Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard," for "How shall we escape, if we neglect" to hear and heed "so great salvation?" Heb. 2:1,3

* * *

"In Due Time" THE EVIDENCE OF SALVATION IS GIVEN

"Christ Jesus...gave Himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time."

I Tim. 2:5-6 The Greek word for "testified" here is "marturion" and means something evidential, or evidence". And Dear heart, before it is too late you may know by the personal witness of God's Spirit that you are saved from the wrath to come and washed in Jesus' blood. This evidence is given to everyone who truly becomes a child of God.

The Scripture says that Abel "Obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts." Heb. 11:4 God has ordained that the witness of our salvation "be testified in due time"--not too early, not too late. That is, He won't witness before one becomes totally obedient and believing, but when obedience and faith become perfect then, right on time, He sends the evidence that the work is done.

After we leave this world it will be too late, however, to obtain witness that we're right with God: "Enoch...before his translation...had this testimony that he pleased God." Heb. 11:5 Those who don't know that they are saved and sanctified, and plan to take their chances on finding out at the Judgment, will sadly discover that their very indifference about the matter is eternally condemning evidence that they died without being really saved.

The Spirit of God faithfully convinces every man that there is a heaven to gain and a hell to shun, and He does not leave us in the dark about toward which of these places we are now going. He assures the sinner now that if he continues in his present, disobedient folly he will land in hell. Likewise, He assures the saved now that if he continues in his present, obedient faith he will land

safely on the heavenly shore. It is both your personal privilege and eternal responsibility to your soul to "make your calling and election sure" "in due time". 2 Pet. 1:10

* * *

"In Due Time" THE HUMBLE WILL BE EXALTED

"Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you in due time." 1 Pet. 5:6

Concerning the ungodly who are "set..in slippery places" which will eventually slide them "down into destruction," the Psalmist said: "Pride compasseth them about as a chain...they speak loftily..They set their mouth against the heavens, and their tongue walketh through the earth." Ps. 73:6,8-9 Never in the history of humanity have ungodly men strutted with more pride and spoken against God with more arrogant egotism than they are doing today. We are seeing the prophetic fulfillment of the time when even "the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable." Isa. 3:5

Look out people! Proud, parading humanity is about to step off of that peacock pinnacle into the pit which their own carnal ego has excavated! God has ordained that "Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall." Prov. 16:18 Lucifer, Eve, Saul, Ahab and Jezebel, Sennacherib, Nebuchadnezzar, Herod the proud orator, and all of their like, have discovered the final, fatal truth of this Divine decree, or soon shall.

In one Bible story, a certain king was approaching a city with his army. In that city was a proud braggart who had cursed that king, questioned his right to rule, and said: "Why should we serve him?" But, when the braggart saw the king coming with his army, another asked him: "Where is now thy mouth...is not this the people that thou hast despised?" Judges. 9:26-38

Christ and His army of humble, holy servants have often been cursed, questioned, and despised by the proud, arrogant, and ungodly people of this world. But soon Jesus shall split the eastern sky, then we who are His own "shall be caught up together..in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air." 1 Thess. 4:17 When the awe-struck earth-dwellers behold the "once despised Jesus" triumphantly returning as King of kings with his dauntless army, I can imagine someone asking' the proud who are about to be eternally abased: "Where is now thy mouth? Is not this the people that thou hast despised?!"

Don't be a part of that crowd which is shocked, shamed, and shoved into the pit on that day. Join the humble, holy army of Christ who in that hour shall be shining, shouting the victory, and sharing the bliss of eternal exaltation in heaven! "Everyone that exalteth himself shall be abased;" but "he that humbleth himself shall be exalted." "Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you in due time." Lu. 18:14; 1 Pet. 5:6

* * * * *

GOD'S SON--SET AMONG MEN

Lu. 2:34 Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel.

Ps. 2:2,6 The kings of the earth set themselves..Yet have I set my King upon my holy hill of Zion..

Quite a contrast! Men set themselves, "But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth His Son, made of a woman," and set Him among us at Bethlehem. -Gal. 4:14 God set His Son among men in the following ways:

* * *

As a TENDER PLANT

At His birth, God set His Son in our midst as a tender plant:

"This child is set...He shall grow up..as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: He hath no form nor comeliness..there is no beauty that we should desire Him. He is despised and rejected of men;.." -Lu. 2:34; Isa. 53:2-3

"Thus saith the Lord God; I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set it: I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant it..and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell. "-Ezek. 17: 22-23

Hallelujah! When God the Father began to fulfill His marvelous plan to redeem lost humanity, He took His Only Begotten Son "from the Top..of the Highest Branch of the High Cedar" of Divine Sovereignty. He didn't "crop off" the most choice angel from the heavenly branches to fulfill His plan, but severed the very dearest part of Himself, His Beloved Son, and sent Him "from the Top" of Divinity into the lowliness of humanity. It was God who set that "tender One" in the manger outside the inn. Unrecognized in His humility, this Tender Plant" was to fulfill the prophecy of Ezekiel 34:29-30: "I will raise up for them a Plant of renown..Thus shall they know that I the Lord their God am with them.." Someday, all men will recognize Jesus' Divinity, and in that hour "all fowl of every wing"-(everyone)-will desperately desire a place "in the shadow of (His) branches! "

* * *

As a TRUE PLUMBLINE

During His earthly life, God set His Son among us as the true standard of uprightness:

"Behold, I will set a plumbline in the midst of My people Israel."-Amos 7:8

"In the midst of a crooked and perverse nation" and world, Jesus demonstrated true, spiritual uprightness. The spiritual wall of Judaism tilted dangerously inward toward collapse upon themselves in their cloistered exclusivism and legalism. On the other hand, the spiritual wall of the Gentiles tilted dangerously outward toward a collapse from licentiousness into the lake of fire. In their midst, Jesus stood, straight-up-and-down, leaning neither to the right nor to the left, with perfect spiritual balance--our Divine Plumbline, exhibiting true, spiritual uprightness, neither licentious nor legal, hating sin but loving men, severe when necessary but first good to all. "Dost thou know the balancings..of Him which is perfect in knowledge? "-Job 37:16 He is exact, but not extreme. Those who "line-up" with Him are at once upright spiritually while stooping to uplift the fallen. May He Who is perfect in knowledge help us each to strike that balance.

* * *

As a TOTAL PROPITIATION

On the cross of Calvary, God set His Son among us as the total propitiation for all sin and for all men. The vision of that scene is clearly set before us, even now, in God's Word:

"Christ Jesus: Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in His blood...-Rom. 3: 25

"...and He is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world."-John 2:2

"...Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?"-Gal. 3:1

"Look unto Me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth..there is none else."-Isa. 45:22

I say Hallelujah! God set His Son among us as more than a Plumbline to reveal our spiritual listing and lostness. He set Him forth as a Propitiation to redeem us from all iniquity! Beyond that, God saw to it that the evidence of Jesus' death in our behalf was recorded repeatedly in His Word and preserved continually unto all men in every generation. Thus, "Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth crucified among" us this very hour. Everyone who will can see with their own eyes this marvelous picture in God's Word, set forth with Divine clarity and charity. He Who is our only, yet all-sufficient, propitiation invites our penitent gaze.

Reader, if you haven't already done so, get that picture fixed in your mind and get that propitiation fixed in your heart this very hour: "Look and Live, my brother, Live, Look to Jesus now and Live!"

* * *

As a TOUCHABLE PRIEST

As our Great High Priest, Jesus is set in our midst today:

"We have such an High Priest, Who set on the right hand of the Throne of the Majesty in the heavens."-Heb. 8:1

"..we have not an High Priest which cannot be touched with the feelings of our infirmities," for spiritually He is set among us in the Person of His Spirit.-Heb. 4:15

"For where two or three are gathered together in My name, there am I in the midst of them."-Mt. 18:20

Bodily. He is set at the right hand of the Father, but spiritually He is set in the midst of men on earth. He is presently available and touchable, right here in this sin-sick world. A crowd of but two or three can touch Him. Yea, even one, lonely, lost, but penitent, heart can have His Presence--touch the hem of His garment, and be healed and filled: "If any man hear My voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me."

Nearly 7 years ago, a poor, wretched, fearful backslider, I was sitting at the Boise, Idaho airport by myself, hoping to get back to God before my soul descended into its deserved flames in the lake of fire. The "knock" of Holy Ghost conviction had so awakened my soul into a wide-eyed awareness of my eternal peril at I desperately flung open the door of my heart to Christ in total repentance. Then, "In loving kindness Jesus came- my soul in mercy to reclaim." PRAISE HIS DEAR NAME FOREVER!! He entered the hovel of my anxious heart. I touched Him! Guilt and fear took flight, and the deep, inward peace of sins forgiven dawned on my enraptured soul. Within a matter of days, He enabled me to touch Him again for cleansing from inbred sin. And, Hallelujah, His abiding peace is in my soul today. Reader, Aren't you glad that our Great High Priest is set among us just now--available and touchable whatever the need may be?!

* * *

As a TRIUMPHANT, PROMISED KING

Jesus, God's Son, shall soon be set among men as King of kings:

"the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing...The kings of the earth set themselves...Yet have I SET MY KING UPON MY HOLY HILL OF ZION!!"-Ps. 2:1-2,6

Yes, though the heathen rage and imagine vain things, and though the kings of this earth set themselves in high places, yet God has set His Son as King over all. Soon His Sovereignty will be set among men in such a way that "Every knee shall bow..and every tongue shall confess" that "Jesus Christ is Lord." Those who have "set themselves" against His Lordship shall be eternally dethroned and destroyed when Christ is set upon His Throne of judgment. On the other hand, those who have surrendered themselves to Him in obedience before that day shall experience eternal exaltation and exultation when Jesus shall reign as the fulfilled "Desire of all nations":

Sages, leave your contemplations;
brighter visions beam afar.
Seek the great Desire of Nations;

Ye have seen His natal star.
Come and worship.
Come and worship.
Worship Christ the new-born King.

Saints before the altar bending,
Watching long in hope and fear,
Suddenly the Lord descending,
In His temple shall appear.
Come and worship.
Come and worship.
WORSHIP CHRIST, THE NEW-BORN KING?"

-- Henry Smart

* * * * *

Article 3 MADE WISE CONCERNING OUR LATTER END

Deut. 32:29 "O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end! "

Note the sadness and frustration in the Divine exclamation here. He Who is not willing that any should perish beholds the latter end of those who in their preoccupation with the present practices of sin are, without forethought, foolishly forcing their way onward in a path which is sure to land them in the flames of eternal damnation!

Their mindless folly, their imperturbable impenitence, with hell impending, is more than He can bear to behold in silence. It becomes the moving impetus of His impassioned cry: "O that they understood this! "But alas, "Having their understanding darkened " by satan and sin as to their actual latter end, they imagined or presumed what could never be--a happy ending to their hellish endeavors, or at least an end which would be free from the pain of eternal punishment in God's righteous wrath. Eph. 4:18

The Divine frustration voiced in Deut. 32:29 is no ancient anguish, uttered in the forgotten past with no relevance to the present state of men. and to the present statement of God. The imprinted cry of the past is the impassioned utterance of the present, erupting from the grieved heart of our great God!

This very hour, like a vast Niagara, hell-bound human beings, "having their understanding darkened" by the devil about their true fate, are plunging over the precipice of time and plummeting toward the lake of fire! This very moment, the lamenting cry of our loving Lord is: "O that they were wise, that they understood this!" He is not willing that any should perish, and is anxious that all men clearly understand what shall be the awful end of those who impenitently earn the wages of sin and spurn the way of salvation.

There is a hell! There is an everlasting lake of fire! "There is a way that seemeth right unto a man," but which actually ends in that eternal burning instead of in eternal bliss! Prov. 16: 25 The degrading pleasures and deceitful paths of sin can never end happily or painlessly, for "the end of those things is death," even death in eternal torment! Rom. 6: 21; Rev. 20: 14 He is the greatest of fools who does not understand this!

Beyond grasping this fearful fact concerning the fate of the wicked, God would have us to be made so wise concerning our latter end that we not only "mark the perfect man," but that we also make his way our way. "For the end of that man is peace," even eternal peace with Christ in heaven! Ps. 37:37 Thus, it is the office work of the Spirit of God to make us wise concerning our latter end:

* * *

BY CAUSING US TO LOOK AND CONSIDER WHERE WE SHALL SPEND ETERNITY!

Deut. 32:29 "O...that they would consider their latter end! "

Multitudes pay little or no mind to their eternal destiny: "Her filthiness is in her skirts she remembereth not her last end. " Lam. 1: 9 Warning after warning is not seriously laid to heart: "And thou saidst, I shall be a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it. Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly...these two things (God's Judgments) shall come to thee in a moment in one day...For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness..!" Isa. 47:7-10 How often those who travel the evil path trust that their wickedness shall end happily, but how quickly these careless ones can witness the arrival of their awful, unexpected end!

Under the gripping, eye-opening, convicting power of the Holy Ghost, many have been caused to clearly see the horrible fate of the wicked and the horrendous folly of sharing in their latter end, and this fearful vision of what they must experience at the end of their present path has moved them to wisely "right" their road and their relationship with God:

"So foolish was I, and ignorant...Until I went into the sanctuary of God; then understood I their end. Thou shalt guide me with Thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory!" Ps. 73:17,22,24

"The old account was large, and growing every day;
For I was always sinning, and never tried to pay.
But when I looked ahead, and saw such pain and woe,
I said that I would settle. I settled long ago."

-- F.M. Graham

Those who are wise concerning their latter end have looked ahead, turned around, and settled the question to take the narrow way all the way to heaven. Reader, have you done that? Those of us who have shall never regret it.

* * *

BY CAUSING US TO LISTEN TO HIS COUNSEL

Prov. 19:2 "Hear counsel and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end."

Too many want Life without Listening to the Divine counsel. They shrug off, or sleep through, the God-inspired messages which would lead them to, or in the way of, Life. Numbers today have the attitude of "an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished." Ecc. 4:13 Seniority which has lost its sensitivity to the spoken, inspired instruction of a faithful messenger of God is in grave danger of seeing a sad end:

"Amalek was the first of the nations but his latter end shall be that he perish for ever!" Nu. 24:20

Also, many today who are chronological and experiential novices feel themselves to be graduated beyond the gracious admonitions of older and wiser heads, but we had best listen to the Spirit's counsel, from whatever source, whatever our age, lest "the latter end is worse with (us) than the beginning." 2 Pet. 2:20 Thorny souls are often deaf to the declarations of the Spirit concerning their danger: "But that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned!" Heb. 6:8 May God help us to hear counsel humbly that we might have heaven eternally.

* * *

BY CAUSING US TO LEAVE QUICKLY THE WAYS OF SIN!

"I thought on my ways, and turned my feet..I made haste, and delayed not to keep Thy commandments."-Ps. 119:59-60

It is God's desire to "do thee good at thy latter end." Deut.8:16 Hallelujah! Aren't you glad for that?! "Ye have seen the end of the Lord-(on Calvary's Cross dying in our behalf)-that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy." Jas.5:11 He says to the penitent sinner, "'There is hope in thine end' if you will quickly forsake sin and flee in full surrender to Me." Our deserved end became His designated end in our behalf, that we might share His eternal glory! "How Wonderful Is Love Like This!" Sinner friend, Christ died that you might have a happy end, no matter how sinful your paths have been heretofore. Delay not to repent totally and immediately. "Cast thy poor soul at the Saviour's feet" in full surrender, and you shall know His mercy and He will "do thee good at thy latter end!"

* * *

BY CAUSING US TO LIVE CONSISTENTLY

Nu. 23:10 "Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!"

The above words were uttered by the prophet Balaam. His wish was indeed wise. However, Balaam was more interested in dying the death of the righteous than in living the life of the righteous. He looked ahead wisely, but failed to live righteously and consistently. Therefore, his last end was not what he wanted it to be: "Balaam also the son of Beor they-(God's army)-slew with sword." Nu. 31:8 Destruction, not salvation among the righteous, was his latter end. Greed caused him to err from a faithful life consistent with his future look. 2 Pet. 2:15; Jude 11 Therefore, he fulfilled the prophecy of Jere. 17:11-"He that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool!"

If he is the greatest of fools who does not understand the end of the wicked, then he is equally a fool who hopes to enter heaven, but "not by right," and consistent living which is free from every known, willful transgression of God's Law. It is the office work of the Holy Ghost, not alone to cause us to look ahead, listen to counsel, and leave sin's path, but also to admonish us to live consistent lives worthy of our expected end. Jere. 29:11 Let us facilitate, not frustrate, these workings of God's Spirit, and thus be made wise concerning our latter end.

* * * * *

Article 4

WHY PRIDE IS A PROBLEM

"Only by pride cometh contention..."-Proverbs 13:10

In heaven and on earth, in angels and in men, in the world and in the church, in the pew and in the pulpit, pride has always created problems. Why? Let us consider the following reasons:

* * *

Because God Did Not CREATE it

"A little girl was pirouetting in front of a mirror one day" admiring herself. She asked her mother whether God had created her father and her mother, both of them. Receiving a positive reply, "the little girl took another pirouette, and looked at herself very keenly from tip to toe, and said, 'Mamma, God's doing better work lately, isn't He?'"

God did create the little girl. He did not create that which she exhibited, for "the pride of life..is not of the Father." It is the exact opposite of His likeness. It seems amazing that the High and Lofty One in Heaven is at the same time humble and lowly in heart, but it is wonderfully so. Isa. 57:15 Mt. 11:29 One soft drink company has advertised of its product concerning caffeine: "Never had it-Never will." Even so, concerning pride, with verity and certainty it can be said of our Heavenly Father: "He never had it-never will!"

Pride is a problem because it is the creation and vain reflection of a creature who, "being in the form of a (servant) thought it not robbery to be equal with (yea, even superior to) God!" Philip. 2:6-7 By creating pride within himself, Lucifer at once created sin, degenerated himself into the devil, and produced problems without number throughout God's domain and through every other fallen creature reflecting his likeness.

* * *

Because God Will Not CROWN it

While King Henry VI was kneeling to kiss his feet, pope Celestinus took the opportunity to kick off the king's crown. Pride is a problem, not simply because of its admiration of self, but as well because of its aspiration for self. It is determined to reign or ruin. Degenerated Lucifer aspired to humble the Sovereign of the universe beneath his feet and kick the Crown off of His Holy Head and set it upon his own arrogant brow: "I will exalt my throne above the stars of God." Isa. 14:13 The selfish grasp of such unholy ambition has been the cause of countless problems here on earth across the centuries of both secular and Church history.

Lucifer fit where God had set him: "Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so." Ezek. 28:14 However, "exalted above measure" by pride, he aspired to fit himself into a position far above and beyond his capacity to fill. God could not, would not, abdicate His Throne to accommodate satan's vain and vile ambition. God "resisteth the proud." Jas. 4:6; 1 Pet. 5:5 They do not reflect His likeness and shall not reign. Therefore, since fallen Lucifer would not fit into his proper place in heaven, he did not fit into any place in heaven, and God cast him out to descend into the pit where he now fit forever.

Problem-causing pride always precedes Divine abasement. Prov. 16:18 Spurgeon told of a thief who had broken into a church building to steal the communion plate. However, hearing someone approaching, he hurried to the end of the building where seeing a rope descending he attempted to climb it, but thereby rang the church bell, locating his presence. Being caught, he said to the bell: "If it had not been for thy long tongue and empty head, I should not be in my predicament!" Fitting into one's God-ordained place is far above the predicament of fallen pride.

* * *

Because God Has Not CRUCIFIED it

The following is from "Knew what To Do," illustrating how God deals with the many, problem-causing, uprising symptoms of pride: "A friend of mine and I visited a shooting gallery, and there they had celluloid balls propelled by jets of water. The balls rose and fell, and when they fell, they fell out of sight. The idea was to hit them as you saw them. I shot all the cartridges in my rifle and didn't hit one of the balls. My friend picked up a gun, took careful aim, shot once, and all the balls fell. I said, 'Bill, that's the most wonderful shooting I ever saw in my life..How on earth did you do it?'" Bill replied, 'I shot the fellow working the pump!'"-Romans 6:6 Selah

* * * * *

Article 5

TRUE GRACE

"This is the true grace of God"-1 Pet. 5:12

* * *

TRUE GRACE EXPERIENCES REALITY

Seeking to buy some dress material, a woman asked a store clerk to show her some blue silk. Unable to find blue, he took down a bolt of green. "But this is green," objected the customer, "I want blue." Oh, never mind," replied the clerk, "Just imagine it's blue, and it will be blue!" Then, after hesitating briefly, the woman said she would take twenty yards. Whereupon, after measuring, cutting, and wrapping the green silk, the clerk handed it to her over the counter. Then, without a word, the woman began to leave the store with the package. "But, Madam," the clerk called to her, "You haven't paid for the silk yet!" Over her shoulder as she passed out the door, the woman replied: "Just imagine it's paid for, and it will be paid for!" (adapted from Treasury of New England Folk Lore) Selah. In order to make it into heaven, our religious experience will have to be more than a figment of our imagination which is unsubstantiated by the clear witness of the Holy Ghost that the work is done. The Spirit of God witnesses to true grace.

* * *

TRUE GRACE EXHIBITS REALITY

In a restaurant, a woman crudely greeted a gentleman she knew by giving him a hefty slap on the back, causing him to spill coffee on his suit. Then, with a flamboyant and equally awkward gesture, she tossed her fur stole over her shoulder, and in the process brushed the gentleman's companion diner full in the face with the fur. "Oh, I'm terribly sorry," she apologized. Whereupon, looking straight at her, the gentleman said: "Madam, don't be sorry, be different!" (adapted from Our Daily Bread) Selah. The most gracious Christian may often bungle in behavior, but when it comes to the exhibition of genuine Christian living, the world doesn't want us to be sorry that we have behaved like them. They want us to be different.

* * *

TRUE GRACE EXALTS REALITY

"A noted brain surgeon, Dr. Bronson Ray, was taking a stroll when he saw a boy on a scooter smash headfirst into a tree. Realizing that the boy was seriously injured, the doctor told a bystander to call an ambulance. As he proceeded to administer first aid, a boy not much older than the injured one nudged through the crowd that had gathered and said to Dr. Ray, 'I'd better take over now, sir, I'm a Boy Scout and I know first aid.'" (from Our Daily Bread) In humble contrast to

the brash audacity of the Boy Scout in the above incident, sanctified servants of God exalt the reality that Christ is above all and all-wise. They realize that they themselves are nothing without His help, and that others, in many ways, are better qualified to do the job. They know their limitations and are not jealous of a job which God in His wisdom has placed in the hands of a fellow-servant who is better qualified than themselves. "This is the true grace of God," so beautiful in its manifestation.

* * *

TRUE GRACE EXTENDS REALITY

We should thank God for those who have never "let go" of their grip on God and we should value those whose tight grasp on Divine essentials and realities has extended to the present, despite every strong stream of sin. Consider how the story related below illustrates this:

While journeying West to a field of labor with his wife and son, a clergyman ventured onto an unsafe bridge that gave way, dashing them into the cold, fast-flowing stream below. The minister managed to reach shore and went for help, while in the midst of the frigid current, the mother and son clung to some pieces of timber. Finally, benumbed by the icy waters, the woman told her son that she felt she could hold on only a little longer. Her boy was young and vigorous. He might hold out till help came. With loving tenderness, she spoke her words of farewell to her son--But she was not prepared for his response: "Mother," he said, "If you let go, I will!" With almost superhuman strength, that mother kept her hold on the plank, for, she feared that if she loosened her grasp, her boy's life would be lost and that, even worse, his soul would be lost for eternity! In two hours help came, and the were rescued. (adapted from Topical Illustrations, #714) Selah.

* * * * *

Article 6 THE END

"The end is come"--Ezekiel 7:2

* * *

THE END THAT SURELY COMES

Time is broken into periods; and every period, long or short, has its certain end. The tale of life is written in many chapters, each with its own appropriate conclusion. In some cases the conclusion is violent, abrupt, and startling. We are surprised out of an old course. The mill stops suddenly, and then the silence is alarming. There are the greater epochs of life, when a whole volume of experience is closed, and another must be opened, till at length we reach Finis. But every day has its sunset. Every year runs out to December and dies its wintry death, in spite of all the festivities of Christmas. Youth is fleeting; its sweet springtime fast melts, its blossoms fade and

fall. Life itself runs out and reaches an end. As each period goes it vanishes, never to return. Thus Christina Rossetti writes:

Come, gone,--gone forever;
Gone as an unreturning river;
Gone as to death, the merriest liver;
Gone as the year at the dying fall,
To-morrow, to-day, yesterday, never:
Gone once for all.

1. There is an end to the day of work. "The night cometh, wherein no man can work." The opportunity will pass. Let us make the most of our strength and time while we have them.

2. There is an end to the freedom of sin. The orgies of mad self-indulgence will not last forever. They burn themselves out in folly and shame. Then comes the end, and after that the reckoning.

3. There is an end to the discipline of sorrow. The pain will not last forever. The doubt and mystery and darkness are not eternal. The Christian pilgrimage is long and weary, but it is not an infinite, endless course. The wilderness is wide, and the goal far off. But the way will end at last in the heavenly city, the home of the soul.

* * *

THE END THAT SHOULD COME

There are some things which we should do well to end:

1. An end should come to our life of sin. The old sin that has been one's companion for years, a bad companion, corrupt and corrupting. It is time to be parted from it. It is time to repent and begin the better way. The old self has lived too long. Let it die and be buried.

2. An end should come to our indecision. "How long halt ye between two opinions?" This hesitation has lasted too long. "Choose you this day whom ye will serve."

3. An end should come to the gloom of doubt, the coldness of half-hearted service, the lethargy and paralysis of an unspiritual religion. "The night far spent; the day is at hand;" "Awake, thou that sleepest!"

* * *

THE END THAT MAY COME

We contemplate possible endings which we would fain avert, but which seem to be approaching.

1. Some of these endings are within our power, and should be kept off. We should guard against an end to our early faith and zeal. Ephraim's goodness, which was like the morning cloud, was soon dissipated. Of some it must be said the end has come to their fervent devotion and self-sacrificing service. Once they were bright lights of the Church but they have waned and are approaching spiritual night.

2. Some of these endings are beyond our control. The home circle may be broken, the dear countenances of the loved may smile upon us no more. For the old fulness of friendship we may have left only blankness and vacancy and a bitter sense of loss. Then we look back to the old sweet years, and wonder how we could have taken them so quietly.

* * *

THE END THAT WILL NEVER COME

1. There will never be an end to the righteous Law of God. Right and truth are eternal. We can never outlive their claims. If we continue for ever in opposition to them, their pains and penalties must be always ours.

2. The Love of God will never end. Modes of Divine operations may change as circumstances alter, and new dispensations may succeed to old dispensations-new covenants taking the place of old covenants. But God does not change. There is no end to Him. He abideth faithful. In the wreck of the universe, the Rock of Ages remains unshaken. Love is His essence, God never wearies in helping and blessing. "The mercy of the Lord endureth forever." Thus, yet today the helpless, penitent prodigal may return, and if he does so while the Spirit still beckons him, he will find the Heavenly Father waiting to pardon and welcome him home to the feast of full salvation.

3. The Eternal Life shall have no end. The body dies. Happily there will be an end to that. But the life in God abides forever. In that life many things thought to be ended here on earth will be recovered and will revive to flourish in heavenly perfection throughout eternity. (adapted from a sermon by W. F. Adeney)

* * *

UNWORTHY OF THE SACRIFICE

During the Vietnam War, a young West Point graduate was sent to lead a company of new recruits. One night he and his men were overrun by the Viet Cong. The young lieutenant was able to get all his men to safety except one, who was left behind badly wounded. From the trenches, the rest of the company could hear their comrade moaning and calling for help. To climb out of the trench to attempt a rescue would have meant almost certain death. Eventually the young lieutenant could endure the wounded man's crying no longer. He crawled out and stealthily made his way toward the wounded soldier. Finally reaching him, he pulled him back to the trench. But just as he pushed the wounded man over the side of the trench, a bullet ripped through the lieutenant's back, killing him instantly. Several months later, the rescued man returned to the States. When the dead

hero's parents learned this man was in the vicinity, they planned to have him to dinner. They wanted to know this young man whose life was spared at such a great cost to them. On the evening of their party, the honored guest arrived late. He was drunk. He was loud and obnoxious. He told off-color jokes, seasoned his language with profanity, and showed no concern for his hosts' feelings. At the end of the ordeal, the husband ushered the obscene visitor to the door. As he bid the guest goodnight and closed the door, his wife collapsed in tears, crying, "To think that our precious son had to die for somebody like that!" (C. Wiley, Preacher's Magazine) God's precious Son died that we might live. We should, therefore, "walk worthy of the Lord" and worthy of His great sacrifice in our behalf. Col. 1:10

* * * * *

Article 7

THE STORMS WHICH GOD ALLOWS

* * *

CAN REMOVE US FROM WHERE GOD WANTS US TO BE

"A storm hurleth him out of his place."--Job 27:21

After a severe windstorm, a farmer called his insurance claims adjuster to survey the damage. One major mishap was that the barn roof had been lifted off intact and carried about 50 yards from the barn. "Well," said the adjuster, "looks like you lost your roof." "Nope," replied the farmer, "It's not lost. It just ain't where I want it!" (from Readers Digest, 3/90)

While not being exactly where God wants us to be, in relationship to Himself or in relationship to His Work, does not necessarily mean that we are lost, it can mean that we have allowed ourselves to be moved by life's storms to a position where, like the barn roof 50 yards from its structure, we cannot fulfill our God-ordained purpose in His kingdom. Also, it can mean that the Lord is primarily concerned that we allow Him to re-elevate and re-attach us where He wants us to be in every way, lest we become rejected and replaced. Not being rash and ready to immediately destroy that which is not lost, and intact but not in place, it is no doubt first of all His loving purpose to lift that one who has been loosened from his or her lofty moorings in life's storm and secure that servant with even stronger bonds of faith and love into the place of God's perfect will.

* * *

CAN RETRIEVE US TO WHERE WE SHOULD BE

"But the LORD sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken...Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple."-Jonah 1:4; 2:4

While it is possible that through human failure life's storm will hurl a person out of his God-ordained place, is also possible that through Divine design a storm can result in one's being hurled back to the place of obedience and service where he or she should be. The story of Jonah is a prime illustration of this.

* * *

CAN REMIND US OF GOD'S SOVEREIGNTY

"The Lord hath His way..in the storm."-Nahum 1:3

Jonah, Paul and his companions on their way to Rome, John Wesley and the Moravians crossing the Atlantic, as well as countless others on both sea and land, have witnessed the awesome, majestic fact that "the Lord hath His way..in the storm." This solemn fact can at once evoke repentance in the heart of the erring one and repose in the heart of the saint. In illustration of the latter, consider the following story:

Old David Hope lived on a little farm near Solway, a wet country with late harvests, and a country where it was necessary to act quickly at the opportune time on some occasions if one was to safely gather in the harvest. One morning when the shocks in David's field were standing dry, ready to be gathered, he had just finished breakfast, put on his spectacles, and was preparing to read the Bible for family worship, when in rushed somebody with the news: "Such a raging wind will drive the stooks (shocks) into the sea if let alone!" "Wind!" answered David. "Wind canna get a straw that has been appointed mine. Sit down and let us worship God."

* * *

CAN REWARD US WITH HERETOFORE, HIDDEN RICHES

"The floods washed away home and mill--all the poor miller had in the world. But as he stood on the scene of his loss, after the water had subsided, brokenhearted and discouraged, he saw something on the bank which the water had shed bare. 'It looks like gold,' he said. It was gold. The floods which had beggared him had made him rich!" (Courtland Myers)

* * *

CAN REUNITE US ON HIGHER GROUND

An old Japanese farmer had just harvested a rice crop that would make him rich. His fields overlooked the village at ocean's edge. Looking out to sea, he saw the signs of an approaching tidal wave which would soon crash ashore and destroy both the village and villagers below. "Bring me a torch, quick," he shouted to his grandson. Then he raced to his stacks of rice and set them ablaze. Unaware of the approaching tidal wave, but unselfishly concerned for the farmer's fields, the villagers rushed up to the plain to aid the farmer, and thereby they saved themselves from destruction. (from Our Daily Bread) Even thus, in response to the great sacrifice of our

Saviour above, those who ascend together to the urgency in His fields shall be reunited on higher ground and saved from the final storm.

* * * * *

Article 8 HOLY BREAKINGS

"By reason of breakings they purify themselves."-Job 41:25

The heart of the Eternal is most wonderfully kind, and "he doth not afflict willingly nor grieve the children of men" for His "own pleasure," but rather "for our profit, that we might be partakers of His Holiness" and His Heaven.--Lam. 3:33; Heb. 12:10 It is because He loves us too much to allow any spiritual hardness to head us toward hell, unchecked and unchanged, that He purposes to break us, and, through that, make us holy, so that He may finally take us to be with Himself throughout eternity. E. W. Bullinger, in his book "Number In Scripture," says that the number "9" is "The number of final judgment...It is the last of the digits, and thus marks the end; and is significant of the conclusion of a matter."--pg. 235 With that thought in mind, and using the letters B-R-E-A-K-I-N-G-S, let us note 9 Breakings which God, in His Love, brings upon humanity, by reason of which we are led to purify ourselves through Jesus' blood and thereby qualify ourselves to enter the Holy City:

* * *

BODILY BREAKING

"There is no soundness in my flesh. I am feeble and sore broken."-Ps. 3

Many have been led to break off their sins after being broken physically. They had not known holiness of life and heart unless God had broken them bodily by some accident or ailment that caused them to see their guilt and the prospect of a godless grave and a hopeless hell. He doth not afflict willingly, but He will, if He must, to save a physically strong but straying soul. Let all who are stout in their rebellion while strong in their bodies beware.

"Before I was afflicted I went astray: but now have I kept Thy Word" has been the personal testimony of many saved, but suffering, souls who compelled our loving Lord break them bodily before they repented fully.-Ps. 119:67 While all such can rejoice in the salvation, no doubt many regret that such physical suffering became necessary to lead them to repentance, a suffering which in some cases may linger to their last step of life's sojourn.

* * *

RESOURCE BREAKING

"Because ye despise this word, and trust in..perverseness, and stay thereon: Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach..whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant." -Isa. 30:12-13

Jesus said: "How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!"
Sometimes the only way God can get individuals to stop trusting in their riches is to utterly break them monetarily and materially. Also, sometimes the Lord is obliged to keep us poor in order to keep us pure.

* * *

ENDEAVOR BREAKING

"Because thou hast joined thyself with Ahaziah, the Lord hath broken thy works. And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish. 2 Chr. 20:37

Good king Jehoshaphat got himself unequally yoked together "with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly."-(vs.35) God wisely broke his endeavors. Success with Ahaziah would have meant eventual failure with God for Jehoshaphat. Perhaps God saw, as has often occurred, that somewhere down the line His follower would compromise his heaven-sent convictions to accommodate his godless partner. The Lord warns us against entering into an unequal yoke with unbelievers, and no doubt that includes not only matters of religious fellowship, but also the unequal yokes of close, business partnerships which constantly present conflict between the unholy concepts of the one and the holy convictions of the other.-cf. 2 Cor. 6:14--7:1; Deut. 22:9-10 Some have purified themselves after God has providentially broken such yokes and works.

* * *

ASSURANCE BREAKING

"Thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life."-Deut. 28:66

"When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purify themselves." Job 41:25

Too many who are smug in their self-assurance are in great, eternal jeopardy, including some who feel temporally secure, thinking there is no need to worry about a hereafter, and many who feel spiritually and eternally secure, but who in reality have only a theoretic salvation without really being born again. The only way many of such will ever purify themselves unto a real assurance of faith is by having God, in his mercy, break in pieces their false confidence. Then, like Noah of old, they can "move with fear" to the preparing of their ark of salvation by the purifying works of real repentance and then Divine cleansing from all sin.

* * *

KNOWLEDGE BREAKING

"If any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know."-1 Cor. 8:2

Paul spoke from experience. As a proud Pharisee, studying under Gamaliel, Saul of Tarsus thought he knew that Jesus could not be the Messiah. God had to shatter that false knowledge on the Damascus road before he could know the Messiah "as he ought to know" Him. "My purposes are broken off, even the thoughts of my heart!" Job 17:11 When Saul's purposes to continue persecuting the Church, and his mistaken thoughts about Jesus were broken by his soul-shaking encounter with our risen Lord, then he humbly purified himself in the blood of the Lamb: "And now why tarriest thou?" said Ananias to the penitent would-have-been persecutor, "Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord."-Acts 22:16

Yet today, many heady, high-minded unbelievers and religionists need to have their sham knowledge shattered before they will ever know, "as they ought to know," what they think they already know! Right as he thought he was, and religious as a Pharisee could be, yet Saul had sins which could not be washed away, impurity from which he could not purify himself, until first his false knowledge was utterly broken. Numbers of highly educated "professors" of earthly learning, as well as many theological "professors," preachers, and religionists, whose false and even filthy knowledge has led them "light-years away from the true light of spiritual knowledge, desperately need such a breaking!

* * *

INTERNAL BREAKING

"The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart.."-Ps. 51:17

"Mine heart is broken within me"-Jere. 23:9

Every other breaking which God sends is designed to finally give the hardened individual "a broken and contrite heart". It is only after this, the most important of all breakings, is achieved that the purifying, healing blood of Christ may be applied: "He healeth the broken in heart"-Ps. 147:3 When king David's horrible sins were finally exposed, and he owned up to his guilt, he realized that no animal sacrifice could atone for his evil deeds. He no doubt desperately wanted to offer up something, but what? God showed him the only, yet all-important, sacrifice that He wanted from him: "For Thou desirest not sacrifice; else would give it:...The sacrifices of God broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart." Finally broken within by the Divine revelation of his shameful deeds, David had those sacrifices to offer. He did, and was purified.

* * *

NATURAL-BARRIER BREAKING

"For He is our peace, Who hath made both-(Jews and Gentiles)-one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us"-Eph. 2:14

The fact that there is a vital connection between our purity and our unity is shown clearly by Jesus' prayer: "Sanctify them...That they all may be one."-John 17:17,21 Thus, Christ breaks down man-made barriers between His followers, not simply that they may unify themselves, but, more importantly, that they may genuinely purify themselves. By reason of the breaking down of natural, or carnal walls between themselves, Christians first purify themselves from the defilement of division and then holy unity prevails. Such a breaking down by the Holy Ghost often precedes the building up of Zion through mighty revival.

* * *

GATE BREAKING

"I will break in pieces the gates of brass"-Isa. 45:2

"He hath broken the gates of brass"-Ps. 107:16

The Lord promises deliverance from the bondage of sin and satan, and He keeps that promise to those who obey Him. "The gates of hell shall not prevail" to enslave and enclose those who obediently trust Him for deliverance from sin's dirty dungeons. Christ "breaks the power of canceled sin, and sets the prisoner free!" Multitudes of satan's former slaves can joyously testify: "Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped!"-Ps. 124:7

* * *

SUBSTITUTIONAL BREAKING

"For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread: And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me."-1 Cor. 11:23-24

No other God-sent breaking could avail for our purification were it not for the Divine breaking which fell upon Christ at Calvary. There, the punishing blows of Divine wrath, which should have fallen upon you and upon me, were willingly received by Him Who died in our stead. "By reason of (this) breaking they (who obey Him may) purify themselves" from the deepest stains of all sin! Praise The Wonderful Name Of Jesus Forever!

* * * * *

Article 9

TEN INSEPARABLE COMPANIONS OF TRUE GRACE

"One is so near to another, that no air can come between them. They are joined one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered."-Job 41:16-17

"This is the true grace of God wherein ye stand."-1 Pet. 5:12

Grace has 10 inseparable companions from which it cannot be sundered and still remain as the true grace" which we must have "to serve Gnd acceptably with reverence and godly fear." Countless multitudes of professing Christians have a false grace which shall eventually land them in the lake of fire, "For our God is a consuming fire!"-Heb.12:28-29 He will not accept in His eternal presence those whose souls are not clothed with the spotless wedding garment of true grace. Those whose so-called "grace" was never joined with, or was sundered from, the following constant companions of true grace will not inherit the kingdom of God:

* * *

THE GOD OF TRUE GRACE

"But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect..."-1 Pet 5:10

"All grace" which is true grace is inseparably joined with God, and apart from Him there is none to be found. "Noah found grace" where everyone who does, must: "in the eyes of the Lord" and in spiritual union with God.-Gen.6:8 Satan, suave-false-prophets, and social etiquette have no true grace to offer humanity. Any graciousness which their disciples seem to acquire is but an outward, inwardly empty, cheap imitation of the "true grace of God-" Twenty-one times at least, the Scriptures identify true grace as "the grace of God." We can be sure that any time anyone professes or possesses an aura of graciousness apart from holy union with the only true God," such grace is not only false, but filthy "in the eyes of the Lord." Further, unless such false grace is forsaken and repented of it will lead its possessors into the lake of fire! This is not to say that anyone should ever be ungracious in their spirit, speech, or conduct, but it is to say that to depend on any "grace" for salvation apart from God is both eternally futile and fatal to one's soul, for He is the inseparable companion of true grace.

* * *

THE GIFT OF TRUE GRACE

"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God.."-Eph. 2:8

"Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt...Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all.."-Rom. 4:4,16

"And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace..."-Rom. 11:6

Saving grace is no more true grace when it is sundered from the gift of God and falsely joined with human works that are done to merit or earn salvation: A little girl, whose mother was ill, went into the Queen's flower garden with a few coins in her hand, hoping to buy some pretty flowers to cheer her sick mother. The gruff gardener turned her away with the remark: "The Queen has on flowers for sale!" Sadly, the little girl began to retreat toward home without a single bright petal for her mother, when, the queen herself, who had by chance been in her garden and had overheard the gardener's remark, stopped the saddened little girl. "The gardener was quite right," the queen said to the little empty-handed, would-be bouquet buyer, "The Queen has no flowers for sale, but the queen does have flowers to give away!" Whereupon, the kindhearted monarch cheered the heart of her little subject by cutting some beautiful flowers from her garden and placing them, free of charge, into her happily held basket! (selected, adapted) All must go away empty-hearted who seek to buy the grace of God. The prodigal's father was unwilling to allow his returned, penitent son to earn his favor as "an hired servant." God has no grace for sale, but, He does have grace to give away to those who in total repentance leave the hogpen of sin and humbly return to the Home of His loving arms.

* * *

THE WORD OF TRUE GRACE

"They..gave testimony to the word of His grace"-Acts 14:3

"And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified."-Acts 20:32

True grace is always joined with faith in "the Word of His grace." There is no such thing as truly "praying through" to a "feeling" of grace without an obedient faith in the Word of His grace." In Psalm 84:11 God promises: "The Lord will give grace and glory: no good thing will He withhold from them that walk uprightly." Thus, when one is totally honest and "upright" in seeking God's grace, he may and must exercise faith in God's Word of promise that when all conditions are met, God "will give" the necessary "grace" being sought. It is faith in the "Word of His grace" which brings us by the Spirit into our "inheritance among them which are sanctified,"--and not faith in our seeking, faith in some holiness preacher, or faith in fickle feelings.

* * *

THE GOSPEL OF TRUE GRACE

"The gospel of the grace of God"-Acts 20:24

True grace cannot be separated from the "Good News," or Gospel, that Christ Jesus died for the ungodly in order to cleanse lost, sin-stained humanity from all sin and then fill us with God's Spirit. Concerning the Old Testament Church, it is true that God's "people..found grace in the wilderness."-Jere.31:2 Also, others in the times before Christ, like Noah, "found grace in the eyes of the Lord." Primarily, however, such grace, before the death of Christ, consisted of an "imputed" righteousness, and in essence was not that "grace of our Lord Jesus Christ" which is

"imparted" into our hearts by the Holy Ghost in mighty transforming and cleansing power. St. John makes a clear distinction between the grace of Old Testament times and the grace of the Gospel when he writes: "For the Law was given by Moses, but Grace and Truth came by Jesus Christ."-John 1:17 Repeatedly, in the New Testament, we read the phrase: "the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ," or something similar. Like many of his day, Saul of Tarsus wanted God's grace apart from Jesus Christ. He found that grace on the Damascus road--a grace inseparably united with Jesus of Nazareth, Israel's true Messiah.

* * *

THE THRONE OF TRUE GRACE

"Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need."-Heb. 4:16

"He shall be a Priest upon His throne"-Zech. 6:13

While we can only find grace through the sacrificial death of Christ, and through His High-Priestly ministry for us in the Heavenly Sanctuary, it is equally true that we must bow in utter submission to Him before "the throne grace" before His atoning death and Priesthood can avail in our behalf. Shamefully, multitudes of individuals who are in reality rebelling in their unregenerate hearts against Christ claim to possess His saving, even sanctifying, grace. Never, have they been prostrated before the "throne of grace" in utter renunciation of their carnal rebellion, sin, and worldliness. With a light and glib tongue, as if their shallow, head-conversion and acceptance of Christ is all that is necessary to obtain His grace, they "name the Name of Jesus" without ever once departing from iniquity!" When all such stand before the Judgment Throne of Christ they will hear His awful sentence: "I never knew you: Depart from Me, ye that work iniquity!"-Mt. 7:23 Radical and total repentance from all sin is required of all, "That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign..unto eternal life." Those only who shall remain standing at the Judgment Throne will be those who have, in this life, fallen in utter subjection before "the Throne grace."-Ro. 5:21; 6:12

* * *

THE ELECTION OF TRUE GRACE

"I have reserved to Myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal. Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace."-Ro. 11:5-6

True grace cannot be separated from one's personal choice, or election, to bow, not to the Baal of evil worldliness, but to the Lordship of Jesus Christ. The above verses make it clear that "the election" is those who elect to bow only to Christ. "The purpose of God according to election" is indeed not of works, but of Him that calleth."-Ro.9:11 That means we cannot do good works to earn the election of saving grace, but does not mean that we are to do no works of repentance, for "Him that calleth" us unto "the election of grace" is "Him Who hath called (us) out

of darkness into His marvellous light."-1 Pet. 2:9 Plainly, it is impossible to answer the call of Him that calleth us unto "the election of grace" without doing the works of repentance necessary to come out of darkness and into His marvelous light. Those who fancy themselves to be a part of "the election of grace" by reason of a Divine pre-destination without their ever ceasing to bow before the shrine of Baal-worldliness, and without their ever coming out of the darkness of evil doings, are greatly deceived! We are "elect according to the foreknowledge of God, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Christ."-1 Pet. 1:2 Those only who elect to obey God by coming out of sin and by allowing Him to cleanse sin out of themselves "through sanctification of the Spirit" are the "election of grace."

* * *

THE DISPENSATION OF TRUE GRACE

"If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me.." Eph. 3:2

When a shop mechanic has grimy hands which he needs to get cleansed before going home to sit down at his wife's table which is spread with an immaculate, white tablecloth, then that mechanic would perhaps go over to a soap-dispenser on the wall of his shop, get a "dispensation" of hand-soap-cleanser, and cleanse his hands thoroughly so as to be fit to sit at that spotless table. A "dispensation of grace" is not a time-period, but rather a dispensing or pouring out upon us the cleansing power of God's Spirit: "I will pour-(dispense)-upon..the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace.."-Zech 12:10 Have you ever seen anyone pounding and rocking a candy dispenser, or some such public dispenser, in the effort to get the machine to "cough-up" the goodies without having to put in the required coins? Sometimes such thieves succeed, and thereby they get a "free" dispensation of candy, money, or whatever. But that never works with God. No matter how hard a stingy seeker pounds the altar, God does not grant a "dispensation" of His grace until the full, obedient repentance or consecration is paid. Some pound long and pray loud without getting the dispensation of grace, while others quietly approach the Divine Dispenser, quickly pay the price without complaining, and happily receive "the dispensation of the grace of God" in such abundance that their spiritual "cup runneth over"!

* * *

THE SPIRIT OF TRUE GRACE

"I will pour upon..the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the Spirit of grace.."-Zech. 12:10

"Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath..done despite unto the Spirit of grace?"-Heb. 10:29

One cannot sever true grace from a dispensation of the Spirit of grace. Yea, "the Holy Ghost is witness to us" that we have indeed received the sought-for grace.-Heb. 10:15 Receiving true grace means receiving the Holy Ghost as both the Worker and Witnesser of that grace. "If any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of His," and has none of His grace! A salvation or sanctification which never receives the mighty witness and indwelling of the Holy Ghost is

"head-religion" and nothing more. They do "despite unto the Spirit of grace" who imagine themselves in possession of saving or sanctifying grace while treading "under foot the Son Man" in pursuit of their own will and way. Following some little spiritual recipe which only reckons one's self to be in possession of saving or sanctifying grace, without ever expecting or receiving the witness of "the Spirit of grace" is the eternally foolish practice of thousands. Meanwhile, some who haven't to this day learned the Apostles creed or many fine theological distinctions, can testify that they know that they have received the saving, sanctifying grace of God because "the Spirit of grace" has born witness to them of these facts. Hallelujah! I'm glad that I'm one of those, aren't you?!

* * *

THE RICHES OF TRUE GRACE

"We have redemption...according to the riches of His grace."-Eph. 1:7

We can't separate true grace from God's fathomless riches. Some think that God doesn't have enough grace to sanctify us wholly in this life, but they mistakenly limit the power and plenty of the grace which God has for us right now. The lord told Paul that His grace was sufficient. 2 Cor. 12:9 James said: "God..giveth more grace."-Jas. 4:6 Paul wrote that "where sin abounded, grace did much more abound," and that we can "receive abundance of grace."-Ro. 5:17,20 In Ephesians 2:7 he wrote of "the exceeding riches of His grace." God's grace is "sufficient," and "more" than sufficient. It is "much more" than sin's power, and in "abundance" above all that we can ask or think! The paltry demands of our needs don't even dent "the exceeding riches of grace" which are now available to us, anymore than buying his needy son an .89-cent package of school notebook paper would bankrupt a billionaire! "His love has no limit. His grace has no measure. His power has no boundary known unto man. For out of His infinite riches in Jesus, He giveth, and giveth, and giveth again!"

* * *

THE GLORY OF TRUE GRACE

"To the praise of the glory of His grace."-Eph. 1:6

We cannot sever God's grace from His glory. They always come together: "The Lord will give grace and glory"-Ps. 84:11 We get a touch of God's glory when we receive saving grace. We get even more of His glory when we receive sanctifying grace. Then, along the narrow way we get keeping grace and more of His "joy unspeakable" which is "full of glory". Finally, the God of all grace" will "call us unto His eternal glory." That glory will be the inseparable companion of the third work of grace, the redemption of our bodies at the rapture! Hallelujah!

* * * * *

Article 10 THE SWEET INFLUENCES OF ONE

"Canst thou bind the sweet influences of Pleiades, or loose the bands of Orion?"-Job 38:31

One evil man can have a bitter, eternally damning, influence over countless thousands souls: "By one man's disobedience (Adam's) many were made sinners," and "One sinner destroyeth much good."-Ro. 5:19a; Ecc. 9:18 One "bad apple" can turn the whole barrel rotten: "a little leaven (one corrupt man in the Corinthian Church) leaveneth the whole lump."-1 Cor. 5:6 Yes, the evil influence of one individual can bring an entire congregation under God's frown: "Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation (about 36 Israelites were slain by the men of Ai.) and that man perished not alone in his iniquity." (His entire family perished with him.)-Josh. 22:20 A young man who was approaching death, but regretted the ungodly effect of his life upon others, made the impossible request which perhaps many others like him have vainly desired: "Bury my influence with me!"

One holy man can have a sweet, eternally blessed, influence over vast numbers who are drawn thereby from sin to saintliness and heaven: "By the obedience of One (The 2nd Adam, Christ) shall many be made righteous."-Ro. 5:19b The sweet savour of Abraham's obedient faith has influenced every believer following in his steps: "Therefore sprang there even of one...so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable."-Heb. 11:12 The influence of one black boy, Samuel Morris, who was filled with the Holy Ghost, brought sweeping revival to the college he attended. Indeed, "his influence and his death became the chief endowments of that university. Students came from all parts of the world, drawn by his story; and out of a large class...three fourths of them were going into the service of Christ in foreign lands...years after the boy's death, hundreds of citizens came from far and near to wonder at his grave (in Ft. Wayne, Indiana) and to give thanks to God."-(Selected)

The following stories, dating back to the 1940's, and written by a North Dakota minister of the Church of the Nazarene, Harry F. Taplin, illustrate well how the "sweet influences" of but one faithful Christian can draw many others out of sin and into Christ's service with its rewards:

* * *

THAT ENDLESS INFLUENCE

By Harry F. Taplin

One man has said that our influence is one of those things that never dies. Long after we have been carried to the silent city of the dead our influence will be living. And the serious thing about our influence is that whether good or bad it lives on. If it has been corrupt it goes on and on widening and deepening until the end of time. If it has been good it will continue to bless the world as long as time shall last. It works many times in silence, but for good or evil it works. Influence is somewhat like our shadow. It is with us all the time. We cannot get away from it.

I was pastoring a church in the Middle West country. One morning as I came to the church for the morning service I noticed a different car from our own group parked by the church. I approached the car and introduced myself as the pastor, inviting them to come in. There was the father and mother and four small children. At the close of the service I invited them to come back.

That night the father and mother returned, leaving the four small children home, but bringing four older young people. I again invited them back. The next Sunday the entire family came to Sunday School--mother, father and ten children. I found that they lived ten miles in the country. They became steady attendants at our services, both morning and evening. In a few weeks the children began coming to the altar. A few months later I took the father, and mother and five of the children into the church. Today finds one of these young men a graduate of Northwest Nazarene College and a pastor in one of our churches.

Here is the part that influence played in this account. While driving ten miles in to Sunday School every Sunday morning and ten miles home, ten miles in to Young People's Meeting every Sunday night and ten miles home they naturally had to drive past other farm homes. Their influence was silently working. True they did not realize to what extent. As a father he was only doing what he felt to be the right and Christian thing to do--taking his family to Sunday School and Church and again to the evening services. But his neighbors were watching him.

One day one of his neighbors asked him how he could afford to drive forty miles every Sunday just to go to church. I have never forgotten the answer this Christian father gave to his unsaved neighbor. Here it is, "I am not sure that I can afford to go, but with ten children growing up, I know that I cannot afford to stay home. These boys and girls as well as my wife and I need the influence of the church services." This answer must have struck deep into this unsaved father's heart as he had three boys and two girls of his own. Soon they separated, each going to his work. But Sunday after Sunday this unsaved man watched the Christian man with his family drive by, going to church.

One Sunday, as he watched them go by, he said to his wife, "There must be something interesting about that Nazarene Church to pull that family in twice every Sunday. We ought to drive in some Sunday and see what they do. Of course we won't go steady, but now and then will not do us any harm."

About that time the church of which I speak conducted a Sunday School contest. One of the members invited the unsaved man and his family to come and help their side to win. They came, were favorably impressed, and were there again the following Sunday. At this writing seven years have passed. Though they had to drive seven miles each way as a family they have not missed more than a dozen times. Soon they began to attend at night, giving God a better chance to deal with them. It was not long before their hands were raised for prayer. In a few weeks they made their way to the altar. I had the privilege of taking them into the church and today they are filling places of responsibility in that church. Did it pay for this Christian man to cast a church-going influence upon his neighbor. Eternity alone will reveal the result of this one incident.

But the account does not end here. Across the weeks as these two faithful families drove to church twice each Sunday other neighbors took notice. One Sunday another neighbor brought his family in to see what the attraction was. In a few weeks his entire family was at the altar. They were converted to Jesus Christ and soon joined the church. As these three faithful families drove to church twice each Sunday other neighbors became interested and started coming. At this writing three more families in this community have started attending church and everyone of them has found his way down to the altar and been saved by the blood of Jesus and gloriously sanctified by

His Spirit. One by one these families joined the church and are filling positions as stewards, trustees, ushers, Sunday School teachers and Young People's leaders. It all started because one father felt his need of the influence of the church. Sunday after Sunday he was a faithful steward of his churchgoing influence. He began a train for good that will sweep on and on, generation after generation until time shall be no more.

The Judgment Day alone will determine the amount of eternal good done because of one man's good influence. One young man in the ministry in the Church of the Nazarene, six families reached for the church is only the beginning of good things that will come from one man being a faithful steward of his influence.

Another Who Was A Good Steward Of Her Influence

In 1930 in South Dakota a Christian school teacher went into a small town to teach in a consolidated school. There was a church in the village, but they were struggling for an existence. They had no pastor. She felt led to throw her influence into the work of helping the church and Sunday School to reach the boys and girls and parents of the community.

Soon the burden for the souls of these people began to weigh heavily upon her. God seemed to be calling her to conduct church services and to tell them the Gospel story. She yielded to His will and began announcing the preaching services. A small group greeted her each Sunday, but not enough to suit her. This was the only church for many miles and she knew that these people were getting very little, if any, spiritual food. In her sleep she could see these precious boys and girls, fathers and mothers tramping steadily on to the Judgment. And how they stood in the eyes of God, she could not be sure. Yet she could see their lives were not measuring up to the standards of the Bible. She said, "I will not be here long. My stay in this community may be short. I am going to meet everyone of these souls at the Judgment. What I do for them I must do quickly...I will cast an uplifting influence over them. Maybe I can rescue some of them from the clutches of sin and Satan."

She went to work. She began to spend her school days with reading of a portion of God's Word. She went about on Saturdays, and during the evenings inviting the people out to church. She sent invitations home with the children to the parents. She prayed, cried and held on to God in prayer. Her travail of soul for the lost could be heard in the night hours. She took walks up the road and over the hills that she might be alone.

In the main the people remained unconcerned, indifferent and distant. She could have grown discouraged and given up or could have said, "After all they have hired me to teach arithmetic, reading spelling, writing and geography. Here I am a self-appointed spiritual worker. Why spend my leisure hours in the evenings and on Saturdays praying and inviting the folks and preparing talks for the children? I may as well take life a bit easier." But no, she reasoned again, "I am a steward of my life and my influence. I cannot face these boys and girls and parents at the Judgment unless I have done my best for their spiritual welfare. I will continue on, trusting the God who called me to bring the harvest and the increase."

She worked on, writing cards, smiling, praying, preaching, persuading and entreating men to seek the Lord. She grew especially concerned for a family who lived nine miles in the country:

a father, mother, three boys and two girls. The depression was on making money scarce and hard to get. She wanted to see them in the services so that she might win them to God. That was her sole purpose. But nine miles seemed a long way over a country dirt road for an unsaved man to bring his family to church. She said to herself, "I will try. I will do my best for them. Maybe by working together with God, I can influence them to come. I will do my little part, backed up by prayer, and leave the results with God."

Every Monday morning she wrote that family a card, just a one-cent government card, telling them that she had not seen them at church the day before. Then she would urge them to come the next Sunday. She kept that up for months, but the result was the same--they were absent. She knew God was working because He continued to burden her heart for them. Finally, one day as the father read one of those cards, he said, "It looks like we'll have to go to church or that school teacher will spend all of her money and time sending us cards."

The next Sunday morning found them in Sunday School. They stayed for church. The sermon impressed them. At the close of the service the father walked to the front and said to this teacher, "Thank you for being so persistent in sending those cards. We will come again." From every angle those cards were a gilt-edged investment for that school teacher. They cost her a very few cents and a little time during the year, but oh, the eternal results!

But the account could not stop there. They continued to come. One by one the family wended his way to that altar of prayer and was gloriously saved. About this time another baby girl came to bless the family circle, who at this writing is in the grades and serving the Lord. In the course of time they joined the church. God called the eldest son into his ministry. One night about midnight amidst tears and prayers I bade him good-bye. He was on his way to Northwest Nazarene College to study and prepare for his life's work.

During his years at college a brown-eyed, brunette girl, a fine Christian, entered his life in a special way. They were drawn to each other. After graduation they were married and took a church on the west coast. But that is only the beginning. God laid His hands upon them for the Mission field. They said good-bye to pine trees, balmy breezes of the Pacific Ocean, native State of Oregon, church people and fine parsonage nestled in the pines. God has called. We must obey. Our lives are young. We must follow the pattern and blueprint that our Heavenly Father has laid out. We will raise this little daughter that Thou hast given to us on the Cape Verde Islands. If the General Board will accept us we will go.

Boiling the account down, they were accepted by the Board, and at this writing have learned the language and been on the field several months. You be the judge. Did it pay for that school teacher to send Earl Mosteller Jr.'s father those post cards inviting him to church? Yes, a hundred fold in this life and far more in the life to come.

* * * * *

No apology need be given for the length of the following story; to begin reading it is to finish it. The faithful witnessing of "Uncle Ben" resulted in the marvelous conversion of "Mother" Palermo, then "Dad" and the eight sons and one daughter. Two of the sons, Louis and Phil, have held services in many states as an evangelistic team, telling the Blessed Story in music, song, and testimony. The Italian accordion and the guitar are part of them, as a wide radio audience will testify. They sing, play, and testify on streets, in parks, taverns, dance halls, and churches all over the country. A more detailed story of the Palermo Family is available in the 48 page booklet entitled, "A Modern Miracle of Conversion".

Living conditions in Italy at the beginning of the century were anything but favorable and promising. There was very little chance for the average man to get ahead. It is therefore no wonder that so many Italian families, hearing of the golden opportunities in America, left their native land and ventured forth in the long journey through the Mediterranean and across the ocean to the "land of equality and opportunity." All the way to Chicago our parents came, in the year 1906, hopeful that life in the new land would be happy and bright.

Uncle Ben was the youngest of the six children in Dad's family. He was the first to have any contact with the "new religion." Like most immigrants, he was doing outside work as a common laborer. Things were not going so well one day and he started to curse and swear. He was discouraged and disgusted and gave vent to his feelings in this way. It happened in the providence of God that a Christian laborer, Joseph Marchese, with whom he was working, overheard the vulgar profanity. Tactfully and kindly he asked Uncle Ben why he took God's name in vain this way. "Because I'm lost," Uncle Ben admitted.

The Christian friend then took time to tell Uncle Ben about One who could take away the desire to curse and give him a peace of mind and heart that he had never known. Uncle Ben listened attentively and accepted the New Testament offered him by Mr. Marchese. "Read this book," he told Uncle Ben, "and call upon the name of the Lord for deliverance from sin, and He will save you and you will not want to take His name in vain again."

Through the remainder of the day and after returning to his home for the night, the Holy Spirit kept dealing with our uncle. He couldn't dismiss the matter from his mind, but kept thinking of what the Christian laborer had said. The precious seed of God's Word had been planted in the heart and gave the Spirit something to work on. That same night, after supper, Uncle Ben told his family what had taken place at work. Then he took his newly acquired Testament from his pocket and for the first time in his life proceeded to read the Bible. He gathered his wife and three children around the table for this purpose. His wife wanted to know where he had obtained the Testament and had other questions to ask about the new experience, but Uncle Ben was persistent and said, "Let's get down on our knees and call upon the name of the Lord and ask Him to save us."

This was the beginning of new life in Uncle Ben's home. The light of God broke through their sin-darkened minds and the love of God filled their hearts. Our Uncle Ben and his family were transformed by the power of Christ. The next Sunday Uncle Ben and his family attended, for the first time in their lives, an Italian Protestant church on the near west side of Chicago. He was indeed a "new man" after his conversion. Those with whom he worked never heard him swear any more. The "old things" had passed away, and "all things had become new." A bond of fellowship

united the two Christians who continued to work together--the young convert and the faithful Christian worker who had planted the Word in the young Italian's heart. They spent their noon hours singing praises to God and discussing the things of the Spirit.

Having found Christ to be a wonderful Savior and Friend, Uncle Ben and his family naturally wanted to share their new-found joy with others, and they began a life of faithful witnessing for the Lord Jesus, uncle on his job, and our aunt in the neighborhood where they lived. Uncle Ben had a heavy burden on his heart for his relatives. The message of the Gospel was real to him. He believed that anyone outside of Christ was lost and he was deeply concerned for the spiritual welfare of our family, who knew nothing of the glorious message of redeeming grace.

Grandfather and grandmother were both living at the time, so Uncle Ben had the excuse of coming out to see them; but he took advantage of every opportunity to testify to us of what the Lord had done for him. He and his family would sing Gospel hymns and offer prayer whenever there was a chance. Mother and father, however, were very much aggravated by such witnessing, and treated him shamefully, putting him out of our home again and again because of his zeal in proclaiming the message we did not want to hear.

Dad and mother were devoted to their religion and dad was very self-righteous because he had a prominent position in the church we attended. He was vice president of the congregation and had the important position of lighting the candles at the altar. He was sure that he and his whole family would somehow get to heaven because of his position and influence in the church of which he was a member.

But, thank God, our uncle was faithful and persistent in witnessing to us. He did not come for one or two Sundays merely, or for a few months, and then get discouraged and quit, as so many of us would have done under similar circumstances, but he came with his family for almost six years, patiently and tactfully sowing the good seed of the Word, in season and out of season, and watering the seed with much prayer and intercession. There was no hiding of the Gospel so far as Uncle Ben was concerned. There was no putting of his light under a bushel; he let it shine in the home of his relatives even though they did not appreciate it and glorify the heavenly Father because of His good works. He evidently had confidence in the power of God's Word to eventually do its work in our hearts, never losing patience or giving up, as so many would have done.

We were glad that Uncle Ben kept right on coming, planting the Word of God in our hearts. We were forbidden to have a Bible in our home in these days, but we could not help getting the message of the Bible through the faithful witnessing of Uncle Ben. Being under conviction of sin--as we saw the transformed life of our uncle--dad became more and more angry with Uncle Ben and pushed him out of our house again and again. Such treatment drove our uncle to God in prayer more earnestly. Seeing no visible results from his witnessing, he took less time for visiting and talking and more time for intercession in our behalf. Five years of faithful witnessing had not brought the hoped-for results, but he held on to God in prayer and took his burden of prayer to the group of believers with whom he worshipped. He had the whole church centering its prayers especially for our family. He prayed that something would happen in our family that would turn our hearts to God. We did not realize that when he sometimes failed to visit us on a Sunday, it was not

because of any lack of interest in our spiritual welfare, but because he was spending more time in prayer for our salvation. We wondered why he did not come. We children missed him and his family because we had learned to like the lovely Gospel songs and hymns that they sang to us. But Uncle Ben did not stay away long. He faced the antagonism that he knew would meet him. Surely enough, when he did come, he got the same kind of reception. Some of us children really felt sorry for Uncle Ben as he was put out of our house.

Maybe the devil did his best to discourage him, suggesting that it was no use to make that long, expensive trip week after week way out to Melrose Park. But God had put a real burden on his heart for our salvation and he kept praying and kept on coming. One of the last times dad kicked him out, he told Uncle Ben, "If you want to come here to visit us, it is all right, but if you are going to try to make us change our religion, then don't let me see you here any more!" He also tried to cover up the spirit of conviction that was settling over him by suggesting to Uncle Ben that he ought to be ashamed of himself for leaving "the only true religion." But Uncle Ben kept on praying for us with the assurance that "If you ask anything in My name, I will do it."

Mother was usually quite healthy, having raised a family of eight boys and one girl. But now she became ill and complained that there was pain in her side. We noticed how she held her hand on her side and pressed hard. Finally she suffered such pain that we took her to the West Suburban Hospital in Oak Park. The doctors there could not help her, so we took her to Mother Cabrini Hospital on Racine and Polk Streets in Chicago, where she was examined by four specialists and had X-rays taken. The last specialist who diagnosed the case discovered that mother had cancer of the stomach. He took Dad into the next room and said, "Mr. Palermo, I hate to tell you this, but your wife has a very bad cancer and has but a few days to live. You might as well go home and order a casket. We doctors can do no more for your wife. Only God can undertake in this case."

We hadn't told mother the seriousness of her condition, but when she saw dad in tears she urged him to tell her what the doctor had told him. "Well," he said, "if you want to know, the doctor said you have cancer of the stomach and can not live very long. He said the doctors can do nothing for you, but that only God can undertake in this case." She answered, "That's all right! If the doctor said that only God can undertake for me, then I'll try God and pray as Ben told me to do."

When dad came home and told us the sad news we all began to weep because we children did not want to see our mother die. Neither she nor any of us was prepared for such an experience. We had plenty of religion but no peace in our hearts. But God started to work after dad left the hospital. At six o'clock that evening mother's pains became almost too much to bear. There was a little crucifix on the wall above her bed and she began to pray, but not in the customary way. She prayed, "Dear Lord, I don't want to pray to You as You are there--a god made of wood or stone, but I want to pray to You in spirit and in truth. Mother had never prayed like that before but had only "said prayers" that she had learned in her childhood prayers to this or that saint. But this time she wasn't taking any chances. She was in earnest so she prayed directly to the Lord.

She continued, "Lord, if you take this cancer away from me, I'll go to that Protestant church that my brother-in-law has been telling me about and get saved, even if it's the worst religion in the world." Something happened when mother prayed like that. She didn't have very much faith but

what little faith she did have, she put into action, and God healed her and saved her in that instant. Praise the Lord! She felt such a joy and peace come into her heart. She said it felt just as if a hand were pulling a knife from her stomach and that the pain was gone.

That was at six o'clock in the evening. Shortly thereafter she fell asleep. She hadn't slept for many nights but now she rested peacefully until midnight, when a commotion in the room awakened her. An elderly woman in the next bed in the same ward was ringing for a nurse, but no nurse came to wait on the poor woman, so mother got up from her bed and helped her. Mind you, mother was supposed to be dying of cancer. Can you picture her taking the place of the nurse? Why, that was a miracle in itself!

When mother got back to her bed she noticed that she wasn't holding her fist in her side any more, where the pain had been. "Why," she exclaimed, "praise the Lord, and thank You, Jesus!" Mother was a new creature in Christ Jesus. God saved her and healed her that night. She could hardly wait until morning to express her joy. She was saying to herself, "Just wait until I get back home to my family and friends and neighbors: I'm going to tell them what God has done for me and how He came into my heart and saved me from sin and healed my body." That very night--in the middle of the night--mother gave her testimony to the others in the ward, and they marveled at the miracle, knowing how she had suffered.

Mother did not sleep any more that night. At seven o'clock in the morning she got up from her bed and was sitting up when the nurses came to her ward. They said to one another, "Poor Mrs. Palermo! She is out of her head." They knew that the doctors had given her up but did not know that God hadn't given her up. Mother asked the nurses for her clothes, saying she wanted to go home. She told the nurses that Jesus had come into her heart and saved her and healed her from the cancer. Then the nurses were sure that she had gone crazy, but mother answered back; with a "broken handwriting" and said, "Me no craze--Jesus saved me and heala me. Me no got cancer no more! "

But the nurses wouldn't give her her clothes, so she waited for something else to happen. She began to pray for God to send someone from our family to visit her. She had just finished praying when our brother Carl, who worked for a taxi company at the time, got off the elevator and come down the hall. When mother saw him, she thanked God for answering her prayer. She told Carl how Jesus had saved and healed her. Carl could hardly believe her because he knew that the doctors had given her up to die. Mother told Carl, "We must all join Uncle Ben's religion." Carl promised, "If the Lord healed you like this, we'll go beyond Uncle Ben's religion."

Soon after that Uncle Ben walked into the hospital to visit mother and when mother saw him she shouted, "Praise the Lord, Ben, Jesus healed me and saved me!" Ben shouted, "Hallelujah!" It is no wonder that Uncle Ben had joy and victory in his soul. Now he was beginning to see the result of his faithful witnessing in our home. Now, after six long years, his prayers were beginning to be answered. I don't blame him for shouting, do you?

Soon mother said, "I don't want to stay here in the hospital any longer. I am not sick. I feel fine. This place is for sick people. Take me home!" Uncle Ben said, "You might as well go with me to my home. I don't live so far from here. You can stay at my home for a day or two until you

get a little strength before returning to Melrose Park." So Carl took mother in a taxi to Uncle Ben's home.

Those of us who were at home didn't know what was going on at the hospital. All we knew was what dad had told us--that the doctor had told him he might as well go home and order a casket for Mother because she was not able to live more than a few days. Mother stayed at Uncle Ben's place for a day or so, receiving both spiritual and physical strength. She made a vow to the Lord at this time that she would preach the Gospel to everybody she had an opportunity to contact. Thank God, she has kept that vow and God has given her many souls through her faithful witnessing.

Carl is a witty fellow and thought he would have a little fun at our expense, so he called us up from Chicago and said, "Hello, this is Carl. Seeing that mother isn't feeling so good and the doctor has given her up to die, it seems that she might as well die at home rather than in a hospital. I'll have her taken home!" Then he quickly hung up so we wouldn't have a chance to ask any questions about it. We didn't know what it was all about. We never dreamed that suddenly a miracle had taken place and patiently watched from our window for someone to bring mother home, really expecting to see an ambulance or hearse.

In a little while we heard somebody's brakes squeak in front of our house. We recognized Carl's cab, but we didn't dream that mother would be coming home in a cab, because when we took her out of the house, to the hospital; we had to carry her out. But now she was coming home in a cab, if you please! We could hardly believe our own eyes when mother got out of the cab and started to walk on her own two feet. When mother came up on the porch, she had a big smile on her face and the first thing she said was, "Praise the Lord! Jesus has taken the cancer away from me and has also saved me!"

We were surprised to hear mother praising the Lord. She had never talked about the Lord before. It was something new for us to hear from her lips. Thank God, He had changed her speech. She was indeed a new creature in Christ Jesus. It was hard for us to believe that Mother wasn't sick any more. We said, "Honest, mother, did you really get healed?" She said, "Yes, praise God, the Lord has healed me!" We were very glad, of course, that mother was well, and God was beginning to speak to our hearts, too. We children got together and said, "What do you say we all go to that church where Uncle Ben goes! If they could take cancers away from anybody like that, why, we will all get saved."

Our whole family agreed to go to Uncle Ben's church in Chicago. I'll never forget that Sunday morning early in January of 1925 when we made our first visit to the Italian Protestant church where Uncle Ben attended. I don't know how my brothers got dressed for the journey, but I was all dressed up and ready to go. We couldn't afford shoe polish, so I shined the shoes with a strip of bacon rind.

Then we all piled into the borrowed automobile--a big touring car. It was supposed to be a seven-passenger car, but we made it a twelve-passenger bus. We were packed like sardines. Then we started off. Talk about knee action--that car had all kinds of action! Soon we were lumbering

along through the streets of the big city. I was "all eyes" taking in the sights as we drove along. I had never seen so many automobiles and street cars and trucks.

Arriving at the church, we looked around. We hardly noticed the church at first. To us it was indeed a strange-looking church; it didn't even have a steeple or a cross or a belfry. We got out of the car and walked upstairs and into the church, saying to ourselves, "What kind of an outfit is this anyway?" In the hall there were two ushers who handed out song books. By the time they got through giving each member of our gang one, they ran out of books. We helped to fill the church in a hurry, occupying two or three rows of seats. It all seemed so strange to us. We looked around and could see no statues or saints (We didn't know at that time that the saints were sitting in the pews!). And there was a piano in the church! We had never seen a piano in a church before. Then the song leader called out a number out of the little Italian books. We were not used to singing in church. In the church we had attended only the choir sang, in Latin. But we now began to sing with the rest of the people.

After the song service, we all knelt to pray. In our former church we had a little board in front of each pew to kneel on so we wouldn't take the crease out of our trousers, but now we knelt all the way down. Then two or three people led in spontaneous prayer. After that we sat down again and sang another song. Then the pastor said, "We will now have a testimony meeting." The only thing I knew about a "testimony" was what they have in a courthouse; but now I found out what a "testimony meeting" was. Several got up, one at a time, and told what Christ had done for them. And do you know, all those people had a big smile on their faces. They had something in their hearts that we did not have and it showed on their faces. It is a good thing it was that kind of church or I might not have been saved at that time. If I had seen a lot of long faces instead of smiles-- as I see in many churches nowadays--I am sure I would never have been saved in that church.

Soon after the testimonies, the pastor got up to preach. And the pastor didn't stay right behind the pulpit, as our pastor always did, but paced back and forth on the platform. He seemed to be dead in earnest and preached with conviction and power. And when the Word of God was expounded, conviction took hold of our hearts. When he gave the invitation to come forward for prayer for salvation or consecration, there was quite a number that went forward, including part of our family. They thought it was a part of the regular program, so up mother, father, sister, and a few of my brothers followed the people up to the altar, and were led to the Lord.

They came back to their seats with smiles on their faces. We all continued to attend the meeting in this little church until we all had accepted Christ as our Savior. As I have told some folks, "This salvation is just like chicken pox--if you hang around you'll surely catch it!" That's what we did! We stayed under the preaching of the Gospel and really got saved--delivered from the power of sin in our lives.

We were the first family in our neighborhood in Melrose Park to become Protestants, and we received so much persecution from friends and loved ones that we moved into Chicago. Mother was perplexed because all our neighbors were so disturbed about "changing her religion." They almost made her feel like a sinner, so mother decided to go and see our priest and ask him if she had done wrong. She talked with him for about an hour and a half and testified to him of what

the Lord had done for her. Then she asked him pointblank if she had done the right thing. "Right here in the presence of God I want you to tell me the truth: did I do the right thing?" He stood up and took his little cap off and said, "Mrs. Palermo, it is possible to be saved, but please don't say a word to anybody about it around here." Mother shouted, "Praise the Lord! I promised the Lord that I would tell what He has done for me to everybody I came in touch with."

From that time on mother has been a faithful witness for Christ, and God has used her to win many souls. She visits the poor people and helps them out by making clothes for the children. She buys groceries for them. In these ways she wins the hearts of the people and has a chance to witness for Christ. She could not read the Bible, but my brother George used to go with her at times and read the Bible for her. But she was able to do the witnessing, telling what the Lord has done for her and urging people to give their hearts to Christ. (from a book entitled: "I Was Born Again," by Norman A. Wingert)

* * * * *

Article 12

WHY THE UNDEFILED ARE BLESSED

"Blessed are the undefiled in the way"-Ps. 119:1

"Blessed are the pure in heart"-Mt.5:8

There's always a reason why people are sad in their hearts, and there is always a reason many people are blessed and happy in their souls. Let us here note 5 reasons why God blesses the pure, the undefiled:

* * *

BECAUSE THEY HAVE PURE RELIGION

There's only two kinds of religion, you know, vain religion, and pure religion. Jas. 1:26-27 "If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this: To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world. "

What an eternal tragedy awaits most today who "seem to be religious"! Their religion is vain! It will not see them through the pearly gates into heaven, but will, instead, land them in the lake of fire after hearing Jesus' awful declaration: "I never knew you: depart from Me ye that work iniquity,"--this, in spite of their calling Him "Lord, Lord," and in spite of their doing "many wonderful works" in His Name. How eternally sad they shall be in their disappointment at Christ's disapproval of their vain, professed Christianity. They "deceived their own heart" into thinking they were Christians while continuing to "work iniquity." Instead of having pure, "unspotted from the world," religion they had "unbridled in the world" religion.

Brother, I don't believe in a religion with no restraints, do you? pure religion is "unspotted" because it is not "unbridled"! No, it is not bridled by men, but holy religion, the only kind that blesses, is constantly bridled by the Holy Ghost! He always "reins us up short" of worldly, wicked talk, thought, action, and affection. (1 Cor. 2:12; Jas. 4:4; 1 John 3:15) I've been several times to a barber whose religion is vain. While professing to love the Lord he can in the next breath use language that would make any genuine Christian immediately realize how incredibly vain his religion is. Unbridled religion is unblessed religion. In happy contrast "Blessed are the undefiled," for they have "pure religion," the kind that will land them in heaven after the Judgment!

* * *

BECAUSE THEY HAVE PURPOSED HEARTS

The young man Daniel "purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with..the king's..wine which he drank." Dan. 1:8 I like that, don't you? I know God does, for He always blesses those, young and old, who stay undefiled because of an uncompromising heart-purpose to stay clean, even under pressure from the world to taste their dirty delights. Few are so purposed: "My undefiled is but one." Song of Sol. 6:9 "Thou has a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments: and they shall walk with Me in white: for they are worthy." Rev. 3:4

* * *

BECAUSE THEY HAVE PURIFIED THEIR HEARTS

Jas. 3:6 "The (carnal) tongue defileth the whole body." The undefiled have more than purposed hearts. They have purified hearts, for unless old carnality is purged out by the mighty Baptism of the Holy Ghost and fire, the carnal heart will spring up like a root of bitterness, "and thereby" shall "many be defiled". Heb. 12:15 It only takes one spewing forth by the carnal to defile everyone within earshot, the speaker him, or her, self included. God has the cure for this. Therefore His command is: "Purify your hearts, ye double minded". Jas. 4:8

* * *

BECAUSE THEY HAVE PURSUING HEARTS

"These are they which were not defiled..which follow the Lamb withersoever He goeth." Rev. 14:4 Many are willing to "behold the Lamb," but few are willing to follow (or pursue) the Lamb withersoever He may lead them. The undefiled are those whose "heart is in the hand of the Lord" so totally that He can "turn it whithersoever He will." Prov. 21:1 He can turn them into and guide them in the "way of holiness" which is so despised by the world.

* * *

BECAUSE THEY HAVE PERSONAL RESERVATIONS IN HEAVEN

The undefiled are promised "an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven".-1 Pet. 1:4 "There shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth," no matter how vainly religious one may have been in this life. How immeasurably sad shall the myriad of vainly religious, but defiled, professors of Christianity be at the Judgment to hear Christ pronounce: "Depart from Me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels!" On the other hand, with what untold joy and bliss shall the undefiled hear His eternal welcome: "Come, Ye blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world!"-Mt. 25:34,41 I plan to be in that number and am unashamed to be counted among them, though despised by this "present evil world"! How about you?

* * * * *

Article 13

CAN GOD FURNISH A TABLE IN THE WILDERNESS?

"Yea, they spake against God; they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness? Ps. 78:19

"Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies."-Ps. 23:5 No matter how many of our enemies surround us, God is able to supply all our need, but "Can God furnish a table in the wilderness" where there is not only no foe, but no food in sight? Can He supply our need in the place into which He led us where every visible means of our support and sustenance is frightfully absent?

Into just such a situation God had guided Israel when He brought them out of Egypt under Moses. Having departed from the land of their bondage by Divine deliverance, they found themselves at once both in God's will and in earth's wilderness. The foe which once had surrounded them they happily saw no more, but the food which once surrounded them, in great apprehension, they also no longer beheld! Their mounting concern about whether God could indeed feed them in such a fearfully empty place, void of all visible means, completely silenced their song of deliverance, "Yea, they spake against God; they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?"

The "things which are seen" are "not made of things which do appear."-Heb. 11:3 The visible things which God made for our supply and sustenance on earth were made from the invisible things of God's exhaustless storehouse. Thus, when visible supplies are totally gone, God has no problem making more visible supplies for us from His inexhaustible, invisible resources. Hallelujah! But, oft times He lets our sensible, human source vanish in order to teach us this wonderful fact, and in order to strengthen our faith in, and reliance upon, the Invisible Maker and Sustainer of all mankind. The following story of Ovid and Hulda Damasch is an example of this:

"One day in April 1947, I flagged down a bus about thirty-five miles east of Barstow on U.S. 66...The bus droned into the west...I paid little attention to conversation around me until one of the men in front of me remarked to his companion: 'There was nothing specific I could ask God for, so I prayed that He'd help me solve my problems in His own way. And He did.'...I waited, hoping to hear more, but the man sat in silence. I leaned forward and tapped him on the shoulder,

and said, 'For years I've been collecting stories about answers to prayer. I overheard what you said just now, and I'm interested.' (This story is taken from a book on answers to prayer by Alexander Lake.)

The man smiled; came back and sat beside me. His name was Ovid Damasch. While He was at college in Germany, his family had lost its money, and he'd come to America, almost penniless. He'd worked hard, and after a few years was operating a small contracting business. He now lived at the foot of the Calico Mountains, with his wife, Hulda, and their six-year-old daughter, Tilde. Damasch told me this story:

Our baby was born in 1941, when Hulda and I were both nearing fifty. Tilde..was a beautiful, healthy baby, and we centered our lives in her. Shortly after Pearl Harbor, a materials shortage forced me out of business, so I got a job as a rigger in a Richmond, California shipyard. Despite discomforts of the wartime housing project, things went well for almost three years. Then Tilde began to fail. She grew listless, didn't smile or talk much, just lay quietly, half awake, half asleep.

Doctors could find no cause for her condition. She grew weaker. Hulda and I took her from one doctor to another, but none was able to help. One day an old, gray-haired physician--a Dr. Danskin,..saw her as she lay on Hulda's lap in a streetcar, and said: 'Your baby is very ill, Madam. If you want her well again, get her out of this climate. She needs sunlight; she needs to be bathed in sunlight. Take her to the Mojave Desert.'

'Draw your pay, fill your car with groceries, drive far into the Mojave, find an abandoned shack--there're lots of them--and give this child a chance to live. "Can I get a job in the desert?' I asked. 'I doubt it. 'How'll we live?' 'Pray.' 'For a job?' 'No,' the doctor said. 'Don't tell God how to help you. Put yourself in His hands. Tell Him you need His aid--then wait. Wait without worry or impatience. He'll answer.'

Hulda said: 'Ovid, I've been praying for quite a while. I think that's the reason Dr. Danskin's here.' Tears sprang into her eyes. 'Let's go to the desert, dear,' she said. I had a feeling that things were out of my hands...I said 'I can always come back and get my job again. 'You won't have to come back,' the doctor said. 'And don't forget that I'll be praying too.'

Dr. Danskin seemed utterly confident, and I felt a surge of faith. After he'd gone Hulda and I knelt beside our baby's bed. I said something like this: 'Dear God, we believe that You have set our feet on this strange path. Alone, we could not travel it because of uncertainty and fear. Please hold our hands in Yours. We'll follow wherever You lead. When we got up from our knees, Hulda and I were both crying a bit. I took her in my arms. Then we looked down at Tilde. She was sleeping soundly. Two days later we got into our beaten-up Ford and headed for San Bernardino. My pay check, added to our small hoard of savings, gave us a little more than a hundred and ten dollars. (Remember, this was the '40s)

At San Bernardino I went into a chain store and bought about fifty dollars' worth of canned goods. As the clerk put them into cartons, the store manager came up and asked a few questions. Then he said: 'I'm going to give you a discount on these purchases. We don't often get fifty dollar

orders.' The discount wasn't big, but it strengthened my faith, and as we entered Joshua National Forest, I said to Hulda, 'I left any doubts I may have had back in that grocery store, Hulda.'

We passed through Barstow as the sun dipped behind the hills...Thirty miles on, we stopped at a hamlet called Newberry. I asked a man, idling on the porch of the store, about abandoned shacks. He said, 'Turn left a half mile down the road. Drive seven miles. Cross a dry river bed, turn right, and you'll see a two-room cabin. Move in. 'Yours?' I asked. 'No. But that doesn't matter. Out here, anyone can move into any vacant cabin they come across. Just take care of things. Someday the owner may show up. 'Water there?' 'A well and pump.' The man came to our car, looked in at Hulda, saw the baby in her lap, and said: 'The young one seems peaked. So was I when I came to the Mojave-Got well. Baby will too.' I felt another strong surge of faith. (At this point the author, Alexander Lake, describes how Ovid, with Hulda and Tilde, settled into the desert shack, and how, in spite of the sun, Tilde seemed to make little or no progress toward recuperation. We now continue author Lake's quotation of Ovid's story:)

Twice that first month, I made trips to Barstow for fresh vegetables, mosquito netting, dishes, kerosene, staple foods, and other necessities. Then one afternoon I counted my money: twelve dollars and sixteen cents! Panic seized me. I stared into the hot distance. On the horizon all around, were mountains: the Calicos to my right, the White Mountains behind, the dark-red Newberry range to my left. To their feet stretched the flat sand, greasewood and cactus. Along the dry watercourse grew a few deep-rooted tamarisks and some yellowed willows. No human being, animal or bird was in sight. (With his money nearly gone, and the desert full of emptiness, Ovid Damasch feared that God could not "furnish a table" in this "wilderness"!)

I walked. I followed a gravel-like ridge for miles, railing at myself, and at Dr. Danskin. Twelve dollars, and my family buried in this awful waste! I dared not leave them to go back to my job. I dared not stay--for where could I find work here! I laughed bitterly. Could God bring me an income out here among the tarantulas, lizards, ants and scorpions? ("Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?")

Twelve dollars would buy enough gas and oil to take us to San Bernardino. We'd better leave at once--within the hour! I took a few fast steps toward home, and was brought up abruptly by a sidewinder coiled in my path. (God's means of stopping his unbelieving departure) The snake itself was not evil, but it represented evil to me. I thought: 'A deadly snake has entered my garden of good thoughts. (His believing thoughts) I'm in peril.'

In mental turmoil, I walked in a great circle until after the sun had set and the moon rose over the eastern hills...I sat on the sand, put my face in my hands, and said silently, 'Please, God, help me to think right again.'...I Thought: 'It's there--the underground river--cool, pure and life-giving. All that's needed to make a paradise of this desert waste is for man to dig down and tap it. God's Spirit is like that river. Through prayer, I dug a well of faith to His waters, but now I've let doubt choke up the well.'

I urged my heart to reach beyond the stars. Gradually, peace came, and I felt one with the night, the wind and the heavens--one with the Spirit of God. When I entered the cabin, Hulda was sitting at the kitchen table...She looked at me with shining eyes, and said, 'This afternoon Tilde

became interested in an ant on her bedside table. She watched it struggle with a bread crumb for several minutes. When it disappeared, she said: Bring the ant back. I want to play with him.' (God marvelously used Tilde's interest in that ant to both further her recovery and, at the same time, supply the Damasch's needs in their empty wilderness!)

'An ant!' 'Yes. And when I promised it would come back tomorrow, she smiled, then dropped off to sleep. You'll have to make my promise good, Ovid.' I sat down and stared at Hulda. Ants! When I was a boy of ten, and had wearied of raising tadpoles in an old tub, my father had built for me what he called a formicary--a little narrow, earth-filled glass house. We'd put black ants in it, and I'd spent hours watching them. I said: 'If ants will arouse our little girl's interest in life, Hulda, ants she shall have.'

I took the lamp and went out to look under the bedroom window. Sure enough, there was a harvester anthill. I got a board, slanted it from the top of the hill to the window. Inside, I pushed the small bedside table close to the sill, and scattered a bit of cereal on the table top. By daylight next morning, one line of ants was coming up the board and onto the table, while another line descended to the nest, carrying flakes of cereal. When Tilde wakened, I pointed to the ants, and moved her bed close to the table. Her eyes opened wide and she sat up and watched, intent but unsmiling. At last she looked up at Hulda and said, 'Tilde wants some just like ants want, Mama.'

Tears filled Hulda's eyes as she prepared Tilde's breakfast. It was the first time our baby had asked for food in many a month. An inexpensive formicary can be built by making a frame and covering the sides with window glass held in place by adhesive tape. That's the type I'd intended to make. But at the lumber yard, I suddenly decided to build the very best formicary I could for my Tilde. That meant hardwood instead of pine, mitered corners, snug grooves for the glass. It meant buying a miter saw, a block plane, wood to make a miter box, sandpaper, wax for a wood finish, a narrow chisel, a narrow-sweep gauge, glue, and of course, glass. By the time I'd filled the car tank with gas, I'd spent twelve dollars and one cent. (Try buying all that for \$12.01 today!) That left fifteen cents!

Several times on the way home, I felt ill--as fear for the future assailed me, yet I didn't regret my purchases. And I prayed the fears away. (Here Ovid Damasch relates how that after building Tilde a formicary "To be proud of," her interest in life was wonderfully and quickly revived as she watched the ants which she and he had placed in it) It was a miracle. Almost overnight, our baby was her old, happy self. Our prayers were prayers of thanksgiving. Then another miracle followed. Three days after I'd placed the finished formicary in Tilde's room, a young entomology student from the University of Southern California stopped at our well to fill his canteen. He said he was spending a few days studying desert bees and other insects. I showed him the formicary. He was enthusiastic--said it was a lovely piece of work, and offered me fifteen dollars for it. I told him to come back the next day, and I'd have one just like it for him if he'd pay me ten dollars in advance, so I could buy materials. He smiled and handed me fifteen dollars.

On the student's way home to Los Angeles, he stopped at the California Quarantine Station, at Daggett. One of the inspectors was also an entomology student. He saw the formicary, and the next evening drove out to our cabin and ordered one. A few days later I received a letter from the young student. He'd sold five formicaries to fellow students, and enclosed seventy-five dollars.

Well, that's the way it went. One formicary sold another. Within six weeks, I was busy building formicaries from morning to night. And the pace continued almost two years. I didn't make a big profit, but my income almost equaled what I'd have earned in the shipyard. And then, abruptly, the orders stopped coming. I said to Hulda: 'Tilde's as healthy as a colt. We've a nice little nest egg, because out here we've had few expenses. Seems to me the time's come to go somewhere else.' She answered: 'Yes, Ovid. And I've been thinking it's time that Tilde started to school. Let's pack things and be ready to go when God tells us where.'

(quoting Alexander Lake now:) "The bus pulled into the depot at San Bernardino. Damasch said, 'I've an appointment here with a man from the Department of Agriculture. I've no idea why he sent for me, but he once bought one of my formicaries.'...More than a year later, I got a letter from Damasch, from Germany. It said in part: 'So, because the Agriculture man I met at San Bernardino that day liked the workmanship of the formicary he'd bought from me, he recommended me for a job here in Germany with a field section of the Agricultural Division of the United Nations. Hulda is well. Tilde does well at school, and is happy. We never cease to marvel at the way God directed us: the desert, the impulse to make a sturdy and beautiful formicary, everything...I know now, that wherever men go--to desert or sea, mountain or plain, or to strange, far lands--they will have happiness and security as long as they go with God.'"

(In Conclusion by Duane Maxey): Such "goodness of God" should lead its recipients to repentance and true salvation, and as well, should lead all who hear of it to rely wholeheartedly upon Him Who can indeed "furnish a table in the wilderness!"

* * * * *

Article 14 THERE IS NOTHING IN THE WORLD

1 Cor. 8:4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

* * *

THERE IS NOTHING IN THE WORLD SPIRITUALLY EDIFYING

The world must take before it can give, and it always takes more than it gives. Those drawn into the vacuum of its void are robbed of eternal joy and given in return only the temporal, paltry pleasures of sin. In God's eyes, this wicked world is even less than nothing:

Isa. 40:17 All nations before Him are as nothing; and they are counted to Him less than nothing, and vanity.

* * *

WHY THERE IS NOTHING IN THE WORLD

Col. 1:19 For it pleased the Father that in Him (Christ) should all fulness dwell.

Eph. 4:10 He..ascended up far above all heavens, that He might fill all things.

All things are empty outside of Christ, even religion. There is nothing in this wicked world because all fullness dwells in Christ. He alone can fill all things out of His divine fullness. The devil is an emptied and emptying being. When he fell, he was emptied of all of the spiritual substance which God had put in him, and filled with the total void of all evil. He can fill no thing and no one with anything but that negative void of evil. However, before he fills lost souls with the void of sin and the world, he first empties them of all good. In blessed contrast, Christ first subtracts the void of this world out of men's hearts and then fills those hearts with His saving fullness.

* * *

BECAUSE THERE IS NOTHING IN THE WORLD

Job 6:18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.

Since there is nothing in the world, those who go into the world, go into nothing and perish! In Christ "are hid all the treasures... Let no man beguile you" of that fact "with enticing words" to the contrary. Col. 2:3-4,18

* * *

THERE IS NOTHING IN CHRIST IN THE WORLD

John 14:30 The prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in Me.

One cannot be in the world and in Christ at the same time, for the world has nothing in Christ!

* * *

SINCE THERE IS NOTHING IN THE WORLD

Let us not "go to nothing and perish!" Rather, "Let us go forth..unto Him without the camp, (of this wicked world) bearing His reproach (from the world)." Heb. 13:13

* * * * *

Article 15

IF--IN THE MIDDLE OF:

* * *

IF--IN THE MIDDLE OF R-IF-T

There is an "if" in the middle of "rift". If one allows satan to do so, he will cause a root of bitterness to spring up, even out of the heart of one who had been sanctified. However, when satan "goes on a tear," like the lion that roared against Samson, seeking to rip things apart spiritually, happy is he who so maintains his charity for all the brethren, unity with all the brethren, and equanimity among all the brethren. When there is a time of division, it is possible that "Out of the eater (shall come) forth meat, and out of the strong (differences shall come) forth sweetness" in the souls of those who remain sanctified. Judges 14:14 Consider the following adaptation of Rudyard Kipling's poem "If":

If you can keep your head when all about you
Are losing theirs and blaming it on you..

If you can trust (The Lord) when all men doubt you,
But make allowance for their doubting too..

If you can wait and not be tired of waiting,
Or being lied about, don't deal in lies,
Or being hated don't give way to hating..

If you can bear to hear the truth you've spoken,
Twisted by knaves to make a trap for fools,
Or watch the things you gave your life to
broken, and stoop and build 'em up with worn-out tools..

If neither foes nor loving friends can hurt you..

If all men count with you, but none too much..

If you can fill the unforgiving minute
With sixty seconds' worth of distance run..

Yours is (God's Heaven) and everything that's in it,
And, which is more,
You'll be a (sanctified, Christian) man, my son.

* * *

IF--IN THE MIDDLE OF R-IF-E

There is an "if" in the middle of "rife". When gross immorality and evil of every sort are prevalent and proliferating in the world around us, and when sinning religion is rife in both the preaching and practice of a backslidden church, still only "hereby we do know that we know Him,

If we keep His commandments, "for "he that saith, I know Him, and keepeth not His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him." 1 John 2:3-4

* * *

IF--IN THE MIDDLE OF S-IF-T

There is an "if" in the middle of "sift". It is possible to fall into Satan's sifter: "And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat: But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not.." Luke 22:31-32 Sometimes, however, it is the Lord Himself Who puts the church through His sifter: "For, lo, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel..like as corn is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth. All the sinners of My people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us." Amos 9:9-10 Professors of Christianity and of salvation who suppose that "evil shall not..prevent" them from entering heaven will, to their eternal shock, shame, and regret, find themselves sifted out from among the true grain of God's garner, and they shall be "like the chaff which the wind driveth away" from Christ's presence into the furnace of eternal fire. It is only If our faith is now obediently and genuinely in Christ, and only "If (we) continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel," that we shall escape being eternally sifted out of God's garner at the judgment.

* * *

IF--IN THE MIDDLE OF L-IF-E

There is a big "if" right in the middle of "life," and an even bigger E at the end of life..Eternity! I remember when these thoughts first came to me. They were part of a funeral message that I delivered years ago. The deceased, as I recall, was a man of but 43 years of age. Occasionally, he had attended the church where I was pastor, but though he seemed to have a certain reverence for the things of God,it cannot be said that he was godly. At some time before his sudden death with a heart attack, I had seen him wearing a tee-shirt with an immoral question printed on it. Such a rotten expression Purposely worn for others to read, seemed to clearly repudiate any genuine reverence for a holy God. Whatever hope he may have entertained to some day get serious about his soul was suddenly ended. The funeral home was packed that day when I preached his funeral from James. I spoke in part of the big If in the middle of life and the big E at the end of life: "Go to now, ye that say, Today or tomorrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain...For what is your life? It is even a vapor- that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. For that ye ought to say If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that." James 4:13-15 Selah

* * *

IF--IN THE MIDDLE OF L-IF-T

There is an "if" in the middle of "lift". "What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? How

much then is a man better than a sheep?..Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth.." Mt. 12: 11-13 There are lots of spiritual "pits" into which multitudes are falling today, and many times indeed, it is "on the Sabbath day"! Thank God, there is a Saviour who is reaching down to lift the fallen from those pits, If only the sinner will himself "stretch forth" his own hand and "lay hold upon the hope set before" him. Heb.6:18

Rev. R. E. Lacy tells of a little boy who fell into a well shaft and eventually sank down into the water. His parents, hearing his cry for help, got a rope and dangled it down to him. However, in his darkness and anxiety, when the rope began to brush around his head and shoulders, the boy feared that it was a snake and "fought it off" instead of laying hold upon it. And, his screams of fear were so loud that they drowned out the voices of his parents in their attempt to explain to him that it was not a snake, but a rope whereby he might be saved.

After hearing Bro. Lacy tell this story, I asked him what happened to the boy. He told me that he was a corpse when they raised him from the well. How sad! "If we lay hold" on the lifting power of Christ's salvation, we are saved to the uttermost, but If we fight it off, as a thing to be feared and shunned, we shall eventually, if not soon, sink into eternal death.

* * * * *

Article 16 WALKING SLOW WITH GOD

(From "SERMONS THAT NEVER DIE" By J. M. Humphrey)

"He that believeth shall not make haste" Isa. 28:16 This is quite a difficult lesson to learn; many never learn it, and the majority of those who do are taught it by hard knocks, bumps and bruises they receive as the result of hasty actions. Haste is generally the cause of all railroad wrecks. If you will observe this fact, you will find that it is not the slow trains that are so often wrecked, but the "express," the "fast mail" and the "flyers." So it is in the spiritual world; it is not generally the levelheaded, thoughtful, slow, even spirited Christians who jump the track and go into the ditch, but the impetuous, hasty, hurry-up crowd. Let us notice a few things we are not to be hasty in.

First, we are not to be hasty in speaking or acting when we are tried or tempted sometimes while under temptation and pressure, people rashly apply for their church letter, and pull away from the saints, but after the pressure is lifted they realize their great mistake in so doing. We have never forgotten the words of an old church mother to a brother, who was tempted to get his letter and withdraw from the saints: "Brother A,--don't leave now while you are greatly tempted, but wait until you are blessed and feel shouting happy, then, if you feel led to withdraw, alright." If every Christian would adhere to this old mother's advice, it would save us from lots of repenting, digging out and backing up.

Second, we are not to be hasty in accepting an evil report against a brother or sister. The Bible classes a man that receives and believes an evil report against his neighbor, with the harlots and thieves. (Ps. 15:3; Rev. 21:8)

Third, we are not to be hasty in throwing down our experience, simply because we hear a straight skyscraping sermon; this kind of business just suits the devil. Before you conclude that you have lost your justification, you should have the clear unmistakable evidence; viz., I have intentionally and wilfully disobeyed God. Before you conclude that you have lost your experience of holiness, you need to test it in the following ways: First, have I disobeyed God, or intentionally grieved His Spirit in any way? Second, have I felt any trait of carnality in my heart at any time? If you are not deficient at these two points, you should by no means succumb to the devil and throw down your experience. [Rev. Humphrey concluded the sermon with this prayer: "O Lord give us a few grains of sanctified commonsense in dealing with immortal souls. Amen and Amen!"]

* * * * *

Article 17 FOR WHOM THE FATTED CALF WAS SLAIN

* * *

FOR ONE WHO IS TRUTHFUL

"Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave it unto a young man; and he hasted to dress it..and set it before them..and they did eat." Gen. 18:7-8 Apparently One of the three Who dined on Abraham's "fatted" calf, just before the destruction of Sodom, was the Lord Himself, He Who is The Truth. He has promised in His Word: "Though hand join in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered."-Prov. 11:21 Later, when the other two of Abraham's visitors, the destroying angels, were within Lot's house in Sodom, "the men of the city..compassed the house round" while bent on fulfilling their evil desires. Perhaps some of them "joined hand in hand" as they compassed Lot's house. There was both unity and majority in their iniquity, but these bold perpetrators of perversion did not go unpunished! Within hours they suffered horrible death in the fire and brimstone that destroyed Sodom, and shall they not also "go away into everlasting punishment" in the lake of fire. "But (Lot) the seed of the righteous (was) delivered. "And, He Who is Truthful has forewarned all that "as it was in the days of Lot Even thus shall it be (when) the Son of man shall be revealed." Lu. 17:28-30 "The wicked shall not be unpunished," no matter how large their majority nor how strong their unity!

* * *

FOR ONE WHO WAS TERMINAL

The night before his death in battle with the Philistines, king Saul dined on "a fat calf in the house" of the witch of Endor. It was his "last supper". The disquieted spirit of Samuel had just pronounced his inevitable doom on the morrow. God had ordained that he cross over the terminus of life into eternity the next day, and there was no ray of hope that Saul could see when he "rose up, and went away that night." 1 Sam. 28:7-25 Without knowing why this had to be so, such a pronouncement upon one in search of some glimmer of hope might almost seem unfair to him and unjust on the part of God. In fact, however, Saul's doom was nothing more than the just retribution

of the Righteous God upon a man who had long treasured up unto himself wrath against that day of wrath: In his "backslidden" condition Saul had become a menace to the life of Samuel and had repeatedly tried to kill David. But perhaps worst of all, Saul had ordered the massacre of 85 priests of the Lord and "Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings.. " Such heartless behavior and bloody atrocities against innocent Israelites made it plain that Saul had made himself the vicious enemy of the very flock which God had given him to defend and lead. The shepherd had become the wolf, and God "took him away". Hos. 13:11 His tragic terminus became a solemn warning to every shepherd and steward in God's flock not to emulate his spirit or follow his example.

* * *

FOR ONE WHO WAS THANKFUL

"Bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry..Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound."-Lu. 15:23,27 At the feast that day the prodigal's father was thankful that his erring son was home at last, but perhaps the most thankful person feasting on the fatted calf was the penitent prodigal himself. Like Lot, he had pitched his tent" toward sin. Unlike Lot, nobody had to drag him out of the hog pen, but still, he knew that he had been totally unworthy of the warm welcome and pardon he was receiving. Like Saul, he had "played the fool and erred exceedingly." Unlike Saul, he did not content himself with a mere confession of his need but had also forsaken his foolishness and turned from his erring. Yet, he knew that he did not deserve the bountiful blessing which his father was now bestowing upon him--restored son-ship, His father's loving fellowship, the fullness of his table, and the comforts of his house. Yes, the returned prodigal was thankful that day. And, each of us whom the Heavenly Father has received "safe and sound" from the degradation and dangers of sin should ever be thankful to Him for the unmerited mercy and bountiful blessings which He has bestowed upon us. In happy contrast to the spirit and attitude of the elder brother on that feast day, we should "put on charity.. and be.. thankful" on feast day and every day of our lives.

* * *

CLIPBOARD THOUGHTS

Christianity has not been tried and found wanting; it has been found difficult and not tried.--G. K. Chesterton

What might be properly said by some concerning their present indulgence in worldly night life: "I've had a wonderful evening," said G. M. to his hostess as he was leaving a...party, "but this wasn't it!"--R.D.,3/41

Live in such a way that you would not be ashamed to sell your parrot to the town gossip.--Will Rogers

A well-known minister related how that, as a boy, he once bought a large black cigar which he began to smoke as he made his way along a quiet side street. He was feeling quite bold

until he saw his father half a block away. He tried to hide the cigar behind his back during their meeting, and, searching desperately for something to say, he made a certain request of his father: "My father's voice wasn't harsh when he answered; it was simply firm. (Addressing him by name) he said, 'one of the first lessons you should learn is this: never make a petition and at the same time try to hide a smoldering disobedience behind your back.'"--From "How To Pray" by Norman Vincent Peale

"David avoided out of his presence twice."-1 Sam. 18:11 At times, the best way to avoid harm and trouble is by making a quick and timely departure: "Does that mule ever kick you?"..."No sir," was the reply, "he hasn't yet, but he frequently kicks the place where I recently was." (Adapted from R.D.2/41)

The Swedish Nightingale, Jenny Lind, made a great success as an operatic singer, and money poured into her purse. Yet she left the stage when singing her best and never went back to it...Once an English friend found her sitting..with a Lutheran Bible on her knee, looking out into the glory of a sunset. They talked, and the conversation drew near to the inevitable question: "Oh, Madame..how is it that you ever came to abandon the stage at the very height of your success?" "When, every day," was the quiet answer, "it made me think less of this (laying a finger on the Bible) and nothing at all of that (pointing to the sunset), what else could I do?"--Selected

* * * * *

Article 18 SLAIN THROUGH IGNORANCE

"Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.." Luke 23:34

"Ye..killed the Prince of life..through ignorance.." Acts 3:14,15,17

The story has been told of a young trapper who lived alone in the wilderness with Prince, his huge sled dog that was more wolf than malamute. The dog was very devoted to Pete, his master, and was content to be with the trapper without regard for the hardships or dangers which that companionship cost him in their remote environment. And, the dog only revealed the savagery of his wolf ancestry when he was zealous to defend his close friend.

When Pete married, Prince showed that he was not a "one-man dog" by making room in his heart for Margaret upon her entrance into the cabin household. And, when the baby, little Pete, came along Prince included him also in his canine affection. But when the first snow fell Margaret's strength failed and she passed away, leaving behind the heartbroken trapper, the baby, and the big, gray wolf-dog.

Pete managed to get Prince to understand that he must now remain at home while he (Pete) went out to tend the trap lines, and, though Prince was disappointed at not being allowed to accompany his adored friend, the dog was faithful to watch the baby. When the child awoke or whimpered he was there to provide soft fur for the baby's hand to stroke and to give the quick caress of his warm tongue to comfort.

One day while Pete was far from home a blizzard struck, and he couldn't make it back to the cabin by nightfall. Reflecting upon the matter, the trapper thought that surely Prince would keep the baby warm. At dawn the gale ceased and Pete made it through the snow into the cabin clearing. He whistled for the dog. Always before when Prince heard this signal he would come out to greet his master with the enthusiastic antics of a canine welcome. This time there was no such response. The dog did not show himself nor make a sound.

Realizing that something was wrong, Pete ran across the clearing and entered the cabin through a half-open door. He saw that the baby's crib was empty. The blankets were red with blood and great smears of blood were upon the floor. As the trapper stood transfixed by the horror of this scene, his wolf-dog crept out from under the bed. Prince's muzzle was also red with blood and the fur of his neck was matted. He didn't look at his master, nor did he approach the man, but simply lay there in silence with his head down and his eyes avoiding Pete's gaze.

Suddenly it came to Pete. Once wolf, always wolf! No doubt hunger had aroused the Primitive instinct of the wolf-dog. The trapper raised his ax with a cry and with all of his might he buried the ax in the dog's huge head. Then, he heard a whimper from somewhere behind Prince's body. Stooping down he found his child beneath the bed and drew him out with trembling hands. The child's clothing was torn and bloodstained, but he was unhurt.

Dazedly the father now stared about the cabin, and for the first time he saw in a dark corner the carcass of a gaunt timber wolf with its throat torn out. A piece of Prince's bloody fur was still clenched in its teeth. Too late, the trapper realized that he had slain "through ignorance" the loving deliverer of his child. How sad! But how much infinitely greater was the injustice done to the Loving Jesus when He, the Prince Of Life, was slain "through ignorance" by fallen mankind! And, no less undue our kind, faithful Saviour is the blind, spiritual ignorance through which multitudes today "crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh". Too many shall discover too late that they have failed to comprehend His loving sacrifice in the defense and deliverance of their souls, and they shall eternally regret this their greatest and saddest mistake. (adapted from R.D., original author of the dog story unknown)

* * * * *

Article 19 ONLY WITH THINE EYES

Ps. 91:7-9 "A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee. Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked. Because thou hast made the Lord..the Most High, thy habitation."

Years ago a writer named Mario Appellius accompanied an engineer on a mining expedition "through the most majestic" ranges of the Andes mountains between Chile and Argentina. One day, while the engineer calculated the location of ore, the writer made his way up "to the top of a jutting cliff" that seemed "to float in space" above a very deep chasm which divided his position from a neighboring promontory.

Appelius was quite certain that he was alone on his lofty protrusion when, as he looked across the abyss, he saw a man coming up toward him on the other side. He was a Chilean hunter of condor eggs. The condor is a vulture which can be about 50 inches long with a wingspread to 11 feet across. (World Book Dictionary) Appelius wrote: "These huge birds live on llamas, fawns, foxes and wild kids; or, when driven by hunger, they swoop down on flocks in the valleys and carry off lambs in their ponderous talons..It is in the crevices of these highest rocks that condors hide their nests."

Anxious to learn more about the Chilean art of hunting condor eggs, Appelius watched as, across the chasm from him, the hunter "climbed like a goat to an almost vertical pinnacle" and gently gathered two large, blue condor eggs from a nest situated in a channel of that pinnacle. Then, as the hunter kneeled, suddenly a drama began before the horror-stricken eyes of the writer!

A great shadow fell upon the hunter and Appelius saw an enormous condor poised above the man with "wings almost nine feet across" and "its long neck..the color of coagulated blood" and "an angular yellow beak". Realizing the hunter was in peril, Mario involuntarily cried out for help. But, though he was so near, yet he was hopelessly separated from the endangered man by the chasm between them, and his participation in the unfolding drama was to be largely, as it were, only with his eyes and inner self.

Surprised while standing on his high pedestal above the abyss with barely a square foot upon which to move, the hunter courageously turned to face his winged foe. Twice he struck his knife at the breast of the attacking condor, missing, and the condor didn't touch the man with its talons, managing only to graze his flesh with its beak.

As the deadly duel continued, each onrush of the bird hazarded the hunter's footing on his precarious perch and the strident cries of the condor filled the air. Frozen with emotion, Appelius beheld the finale of this extraordinary battle. Following a third encounter in which neither contestant was wounded, the condor mounted the air some hundred feet above the hunter and after circling over his head the great vulture dropped "like a solid weight on his shoulders"! Briefly, man and monster-bird formed "a single frenzied mass" of intermingled wings-arms, claws-legs, beak and human head, "a turmoil of feathers and rags, bits of wool and drops of blood."

Then, as Appelius beheld, something fell into the abyss. It was the man. His body crashed upon a point of rock far below, then rolled on down a steep slope. Raising his eyes again to the pinnacle, Appelius beheld the conquering condor "shrieking his victory" while "flapping his great wings over the abyss as his blood-soaked head" projected "imperially into space". (quotations from "The Condor Strikes," by M. Appelius, R.D.11/30)

How tragic! The application? At the Judgment the dark, overshadowing Condor of Condemnation for sin will fall upon every impenitent sinner. Their foothold of falsehood will give way beneath them under the heavy weight of their guilt, suddenly fallen upon them, and they shall fall forever into the abyss of the damned! "But it shall not come nigh thee" if you are among those who are washed in the blood of the Lamb. "Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the

reward of the wicked." I plan to be among the blood-washed beholders who securely "stand in the judgment," don't you?

* * * * *

Article 20
THE REST OF THE STORY

* * *

MAY BE PURPOSELY WITHHELD

I read recently about some newlyweds who had just moved into their place with their wedding gifts. Then, an unknown benefactor sent them tickets to a local show. While still wondering who the person was, they used the tickets, and, upon returning to their place, they discovered that all of their wedding gifts had been stolen in their absence. They found a note saying: "Now you know". The generous giver turned out to be a conniving, selfish thief! Even thus, satan withholds both his identity and his motive when he offers gullible souls "free" tickets to the pleasures and attractions of this world. His motive is to rob the revelers of every good and perfect gift of God, including their soul's salvation, while they enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season. For satan's victims at the Judgment, the realization that "Now you know" will be a shock unparalleled in magnitude by any sad surprise that sinners have experienced on earth, for in that hour they will not be able to recover even one gift of God which satan has stolen from them. Their loss will be eternal.

* * *

MAY REVEAL RELATIONSHIP

A man entered a barbershop with a small boy and explained that since he had an appointment in the neighborhood he would like his hair cut first. This done, he handed the boy up into a barber chair, urged patience upon him, and departed. The barber cut the boy's hair and sat him in a waiting chair, but after half an hour the man had not returned. "Don't worry," said the barber, "I'm sure your father will be back soon." The boy looked startled. "He isn't my father," he said. "He just came up to me in the street and said, 'Come along, let's both get a haircut.'" (Adapted from Foreign R.D.) Without endeavoring to make this comparison match in every detail, this application: The honest confession of many concerning their relationship with God would be: "He is not my Father". And, many who have served and groomed a religious "chairman" or leader who is not a true son of God will find themselves "clipped" at the Judgment of their hoped-for, eternal reward.

* * *

MAY EXPLAIN THE SILENCE

On the night of March 29, 1848, Niagara Falls completely stopped, mysteriously and unbelievably. Accustomed to hearing the constant roar of the falls, local residents were both awakened and alarmed by the unusual, pervading silence. People went to their doors, frightened by this strange phenomenon they couldn't identify. As the realization that the falls had stopped came, some hurriedly dressed and ran to the river. Flares and torches revealed, instead of the torrent, stretches of mud and naked boulders, and by the next afternoon spectators lined the banks exploring the exposed river bed. To some, the mystery of this sudden "turning off" of the river seemed to be an ominous portent, and nightfall found most of the churches packed with people praying or talking in frightened voices about the end of the world. Fear grew into the proportions of panic. Then, from up the river bed came the low growling of an approaching wall of water which soon, in an unbroken torrent, swept again over the brink of the falls. After the familiar roar of Niagara Falls returned, people began to relax. Fears subsided, and faces which had been white and strained softened. But what had cut off the river and quieted their surroundings? That..is the rest of the story, but first a comparison:

David wrote: "O Lord my rock; be not silent to me: lest, if thou be silent to me, I become like to them that go down to the pit." Ps. 28:1 Did David have his persecuting predecessor, king Saul, in mind when he penned this prayer? Had he heard of Saul's sad exclamation the night before he was slain: "I am sore distressed; for,..God is departed from me, and answereth me no more..." 1 Sam. 28:15 I don't know what David may have known about the silence of God toward king Saul, but one thing is quite apparent--that Divine silence, like an ominous portent of Saul's approaching destruction, pervaded the backslidden king's spiritual consciousness that night. He was afraid in that dark quietness. And, when God first ceases to speak and becomes silent to an individual, it should alarm that soul. God's quietness should quickly awaken one to an awareness that something is wrong. However, until the night before his death, apparently king Saul had failed to be as concerned as he should have been about God's silence toward him. Then, it was too late.

In happy contrast, is the story of Saul of Tarsus. After his encounter with Christ on the Damascus road, Ananias conveyed God's message to him, which included these words: "God hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest..Hear the voice of his mouth." Acts 22:14 To this Saul, the sound of Jesus' voice, first heard on the Damascus road, became a sweet, familiar sound which he no doubt never lost through neglect or disobedience.

What cut off the river and quieted Niagara Falls? The rest of the story is this: During the day of March 29th, tons of ice from the Lake Erie ice field had jammed at the rivers entrance, damming up the river for almost 30 hours until the ice shifted and the dam broke up. Coldness toward Christ brings quietness from Christ, but renewed closeness to "The Sun of Righteousness" can melt and move aside spiritual ice jams, release the river of God's Spirit, and restore the familiar, fear-removing sound of His voice. cf. Matt. 24:12 (story from. E. Smith, R. D..)

* * *

PARTICLES OF FOOD

Would You Believe?

Television was invented in Rigby, Idaho in 1922 by a 16 year old Mormon farm boy. (See "The Strange Birth Of Television" Reader's Dig. 2/53) Yes, this modern menace to morality around the world was indeed, in part, invented by Philo Farnsworth in Idaho, an obscure state, and in Rigby, an even more obscure town. How coincidental then, that some 34 years later an obscure denomination was born in that same obscure state which strongly opposes the evil influence of said invention. There is much more history involved in the invention of T.V. A mechanical contraption known as the Nipkow disk which rather crudely transmitted images was invented in 1894, and extensive experiments with this device were conducted in 1912, but it was the invention of the "dissector tube" by Philo Farnsworth, along with other electronic devices invented by one Vladimir Zworykin, which helped bring to the world modern "electronic" television. In 1922 radio was in its infancy, with fewer than 30 licensed broadcasting stations in the entire country. Yet that year a boy of 16 in a small Idaho high school explained to his teacher that he had worked out the details of electronic television." (above article) In 1927 Farnsworth applied for the patent on his invention which was granted 3 years later. The moral of the story?: We should not "despise the day of small things."-Zech. 4:10 Out of small, obscure sources can spring forth influences of incalculable magnitude, for either good or evil. "But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall He come forth unto Me that is to be ruler in Israel."-Micah 5:2

Favor Is Deceitful

Proverbs 31:30 tells us that "favour is deceitful," and how often this truth has been discovered in dismay by one who had been fooled by outward beauty which masked a repulsive, inward ugliness. The swan is a bird which is widely admired for its graceful loveliness. Yet, according to an article I read recently: "The swan, so beautiful in outline, so graceful in motion, is, at times, the nastiest customer for its size and weight in the animal kingdom. Its elegance conceals a savage nature combining the treachery of a snake, the ferocity of the wildcat, and the tenacity of the bulldog." ("The Beautiful Savage" by Frank E. Croft, via Coronet & R. Digest) Supporting these statements, the author relates some of "the crime sheet of the (swan) Jekyll and Hyde of birdland," including the death of a 7 yr. old boy who was wading in a river as a girl watched over him from the bank. Three swans floated around a bend in the river, approached the boy, and formed a semicircle about him. Sensing trouble, the girl dashed toward the scene. One swan grabbed the boy's shirt. Another left the water to meet the approaching girl on the shore, and "while she tried to dodge past the big bird its two mates dragged the boy farther out into the stream." The girl then ran for help as the swans continued mauling the boy. She found some men who couldn't swim and "they could not get within 20 yards of the murder being enacted before their eyes. When a boat arrived half an hour later, little Eric was beyond saving." The author further recites the drowning of a 10 yr. old girl and the drowning of 6 different dogs, attributing them to swans. What a commentary on the scripture: "Favour is deceitful"!

False Announcements Of The Second Coming

Such predictions, which set the date and perhaps even the place of Christ's return, not only disappoint those who believe them, but they foster increased skepticism among unbelievers when they are proven to be false, making it even harder to convince them that Jesus really is coming again. While the following anecdote was apparently not related to setting the date of the Second

Coming, it can be applied to that subject: "Some years ago a man hired the opera house in a small Pennsylvania town for one night, but engaged no ushers or other staff. About a month before the date for which he had rented the hall, he put a large sign on the most prominent billboard in town, stating in huge letters: "He Is Coming"! A week before the fateful night, this was replaced by: "He Will Be At The Opera House On October 31!" The day before the event there was the simple legend: "He Is Here!" The following morning: "He Will Be At The Opera House Tonight At 8:30!" That night the man who had done all of that advertising sat in the box office of the Opera House and sold tickets at \$1 a head to a capacity audience. When the lights went up inside, however, all the crowd could see was a huge sign reading: "He Is Gone!" Please read Mt. 24:24,26,36,42 and then "Selah". (adapted from W. Winchell, R.Digest)

* * * * *

Article 21

THE HIDDEN SIGNIFICANCE OF THE NAME ISRAEL

According to Strong's Hebrew-Chaldee Concordance, the name Israel is Yisrael in the Hebrew, and is pronounced Yis-raw-ale, being derived from two other words: (1) "sarah," pronounced "saw-raw"--meaning "to prevail, have power-as a prince"; and (2) "el," pronounced "ale"--meaning "strength, mighty, especially the Almighty-God". The name Israel, according to Strong's means: "He will rule as God".

Is there not hidden, or veiled, significance in this name? The reader is invited to examine the following interpretations in light of the scriptures and to decide whether they be so:

* * *

ISRAEL IS THE NAME OF THE LORD HIMSELF

Consider the following quotations: "And they shall put My name upon the children of Israel; and I will bless them." Nu. 6:27 "My people...are called by My name.." 2 Chr. 6:14 "Thy people are called by Thy name. " Dan. 9:19 "Thou (Israel) art called by the name of the Lord." Deut. 28:10 If "Israel" has been given the name of the Lord, then it would seem that "Israel" is one of the names of the Lord Himself. According to Strong's meaning of the name, "Israel" seems to be a name which best fits the Lord above all others, for preeminently "He will rule as God".

* * *

JACOB WAS GIVEN THE NAME OF THE PRE-INCARNATE CHRIST

The reader will recall the night during which Jacob wrestled with the Lord and was given the name "Israel". Gen. 32:24-28 Immediately after receiving the name "Israel," Jacob requested of the Lord what His name was, and the Lord replied: "Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after My name?" Then, "He blessed him there." Gen. 32:29 I suggest that part of the blessing which Jacob received that night was the honour of being named by the name of the Pre-incarnate Christ Himself. In the following quotations notice the apparent connection between receiving the Lord's blessing

and receiving, simultaneously, the Lord's name: "And they shall put My name upon the children of Israel; and I will bless them."-Nu. 6:27 "God appeared unto Jacob again..and blessed him. And God said..thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name.."-Gen. 35:9-10 Is it not so, that He Who wrestled with Jacob that night needed not to tell Jacob His name, for He had immediately before bestowed upon him that name, His Own Name--Israel?

* * *

ISRAEL IS ANOTHER NAME OF GOD'S SON

In support of this, consider the following: "Israel is My son"-Ex. 4:22 "When Israel was a child, then I called My son out of Egypt."-Hosea 44:1 May we not see in these two verses a veiled revelation that Jesus, God's Son, is "Israel" in the fullest sense and most perfect fulfillment of that name? Matthew 2:14-15 relates that the fulfillment Hosea 11:1 came during the childhood of Jesus, God's Son: "When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt: And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called My son." In both instances it was "My son" who was called out of Egypt. In the first instance "My son" was "Israel," and in the second instance "My son" was "Jesus". Conclusion: Jesus, God's Son, is "Israel," God's Son, in the most perfect fulfillment of the name. I suggest that the statement in Hosea was fulfilled historically when Israel, God's national son came out of Egypt under Moses, but was fulfilled prophetically and perfectly when ISRAEL, GOD'S DIVINE SON came out of Egypt in the Person of JESUS.

* * *

JESUS-ISRAEL FULFILLS THE TYPE OF JACOB-ISRAEL

I suggest the following thought: The first Israel and his offspring typified the Second Israel and His offspring. And, while Jacob-Israel begat 12 flesh and blood sons who became earthly Israel, JESUS-ISRAEL begat 12 spiritual sons who became the spiritual "Israel of God," and they and their spiritual posterity, upon reaching their final perfection, shall be the heavenly "Israel of God". "He is not a Jew, which is (merely) one outwardly," and "they are not all (spiritual) Israel, which are of (fleshly) Israel," according to Paul in Romans 2:28 and 9:6. Paul perceived that there were 2 Israels nationally, the latter transcending the former and fulfilling the shadow of the former. Does it not follow then that there are 2 Israels individually, the Latter greatly transcending the former and fulfilling to the utmost the type of the former? Beyond question, it is true that in order to be part of God's holy nation, we must be the spiritual offspring of Christ. In this spiritual, kingdom nation, fleshly ancestry and rituals do not avail. Every Israelite in Christ's kingdom has become "a new creature. And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be upon them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God."-Gal. 6:16

* * *

THE KINGDOM WILL REMAIN WITH JESUS-ISRAEL

"The Kingdom is the Lord's." Ps. 22:4 I suggest that the kingdom will not be restored to flesh and blood Israel because it never did belong to them. It is the Lord's. If the interpretation of Jesus as "The Israel of God" is so, then when the disciples asked Christ just before His ascension whether He would at that time "restore the kingdom to Israel," they were, in fact, asking that question of "Israel" Himself, the Owner of the kingdom! While God's dealings with earthly Israel are yet to be completed, should we not look for a restoration of this Israel to the kingdom, rather than looking for a restoration of the kingdom to this Israel? On the Day of the Lord, "all Israel shall be saved," according to the scriptures. Rom.11:26 However, earlier Paul quoted Isa. 10:22 thus: "Though the number of the children be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved." Rom. 10:27 I suggest that what may here seem like a contradiction to some may be easily explained: The remnant of earthly Israel who are restored to the kingdom by Jesus' saving grace on that Day will complete the final number of those comprising spiritual Israel so that in that hour all who are included in the spiritual "Israel of God" shall be saved. It is spiritual Israel shall inherit "The kingdom which was prepared for (them) before the foundation of the world."-Mt. 25:34 Under "The Israel Of God," Christ Jesus, "there shall be holiness" forevermore in the Heavenly City and those who comprise spiritual Israel shall "possess their possessions" eternally in that Kingdom.-Obadiah 17 Hallelujah!

In closing, this writer is content to let his readers seek the illumination of God's Spirit and then decide for themselves as to the accuracy of the preceding interpretations. God tells us in Jeremiah 31:9--"I am a Father to Israel." However, and to whatever extent, one may interpret that, He is the "Father of our Lord Jesus". Also, He is the Father of all of us who are "begotten..again unto a lively hope by..Jesus Christ..To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven.."-1 Pet. 1:3-4 How blessed shall be the hour for "the Israel of God" triumphant at the Father's ingathering of His heavenly nation in the rapture! Then, the spiritual offspring of Christ will be "gather(ed) together in one." In this light, consider these words from Isaiah 43:5-7: "I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west; I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring My sons from far, and My daughters from the ends of the earth; Even everyone that is called by My Name." I plan to be among them, don't you?

* * * * *

Article 22 THE BIRTH OF A NEW CHURCH

(From "The Singing Pioneer"-Life and Ministry of F. A. Powell)

A great deal of my early ministry was spent in pioneering in a wide open field where there were few churches of any denomination. We would go out to a schoolhouse, invited by some friend and began revival services. God would come on the scene, the revival would break out and it would be consummated in the birth of another new church.

At one time the Superintendent, Rev. C. W. Davis, said: "Brother Powell, I want you to go to Haggerman, New Mexico and stay until a church is dug out." We went without one dollar of backing, with only God to stand by us. At first it looked as though we could not find a place for services. There were seven churches in town. Five of the churches were now locked and two were

barely existing. As we would inform the people we had come to conduct a revival they would at once state that people in that town did not go to church any more. They begged us not to start another to be closed up. My answer was: "But we're different, give God a chance."

Finally we located a little concrete church and inquired about it. It was a Christian Campbellite church. The head man was one of the trustees, a Mr. Bowen. We finally located Mr. Bowen. I introduced myself and came abruptly to the question. If ever a man looked me over from head to heels, Mr. Bowen did. Finally he said, "Man, that church has been locked up for seven years. I don't believe you can do anything there." I informed him that I would like to try and asked him to set a price for rent. After thinking a little while, he looked at me in the eye and said: "Man, it's just going to wreck as it is, but if you feel you can do anything there, help yourself--no charge." I could hardly keep from shouting in his presence, for I only had about three dollars left in my possession and was afraid he might ask for rent in advance. I left him, oh, so happy!

I went back to inform Brother O'dell that we would begin work to clean up the grounds and the building. The weeds had grown almost up to the eaves of the building. We worked hard to beat down those old fashioned sunflowers and all the rubbish and cleaned up the place. I believe it was the dirtiest, dustiest place we have ever worked in. I remember the old organ would not sound at all. I had to pull every reed and clean out the action completely. Finally all the work was done and I spent the last three dollars I had left striking hand bills.

Then Brother and Sister O'dell and myself went down on the streets. I knew that I would have to do something radical to ever get a hearing. We unfolded the little folding organ and a few stragglers stepped out of the pool halls and began to eye the strangers that had come to town. Sister O'dell sat down at the little organ and started to pump, and we started singing, "This is like heaven to me." How they eyed us! I threw open my Testament and read Matthew 3:11, "I indeed baptize you with water but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and fire." I yelled at the top of my voice: "Two baptisms for one crowd!" An old fellow walked up and I ran toward him and pointed my finger at him, saying: "I baptize you with water. He shall baptize with the Holy Ghost and fire." He began to dodge and back up and the other fellows near by laughed. We had a short service, then announced meeting for the evening in the little Christian church.

There were about ten questionable characters who came out to the evening service. Among others was one very rude character who they said was the meanest man in town. He had gambled and drank until all that he could get his hands on was gone. He had no more credit. He could not even get groceries. He had debts at the saloon, at the pool hall, at the cafe, and at the grocery stores. He had drifted so low that he had no credit at all. He was one of the men who stood out in front of the store and heard the afternoon service, and had said to some of the other roughnecks, "I've seen a preacher like him before--I'm going to hear what he has to say tonight." He, with several of his friends, and a widow woman or so made up our congregation the first night. We sang some hymns. I brought a simple gospel message, dismissed the service and sent them home.

This man, instead of going home at two or three in the morning, went directly from church to his little shack out at the edge of town. He had a wife and five children. When he came in early, his wife asked him: "What has happened that you're home so early?" He said, "I've been to church." She said, "You know better than that. We've been married for fifteen years and we've

never been to church." "Yes," he said, "but I went to church tonight and heard the best singing and preaching I have ever heard, and if you don't believe it I'll take you and the children tomorrow night."

The next evening, as I walked down early to the service, I saw an old wagon with the tires almost off the wheels and the poorest team I know I have ever seen attached to a wagon--old chain harness with cotton cloth backbands. As I looked at this picture, I thought that another meeting would be disgraced. how little faith I had, for it entered my mind that we couldn't start a holiness meeting unless something like this had to disgrace it---I went in and found that we had about the same crowd as the night before with this family added, and one well-dressed gentleman came in and sat on the back seat. We again did our best to bring a gospel message. It did not seem that there was too much of the blessing of God on the service, but I felt impressed to give an altar call. This little woman came at once to the altar and after praying for some time, prayed through to victory. The service was closed and they went home.

The next evening this same crowd with a few more, had gathered in. That evening God came on the scene. At the close of the service this "meanest man in town" deliberately walked out and came to the altar. I did not have too much faith, but while cold sweat began to gather on his brow he began to rub his hands and try to pray. I noticed the well-dressed gentleman in the back of the building moved down two or three seats toward the front. He was very restless, twisted in his seat and then moved down a few more seats toward the front. We continued to pray with the seeking soul. In a little while this gentleman walked down, struck the seeker on the shoulder and said, "Go on, Olive, I'll see you out of that trouble." I wondered what it all meant for I had not been a real slum worker. Soon he seemed to take courage and prayed more earnestly. His wife was by his side weeping her heart out and crying to God and encouraging him to pray. Pretty soon he threw up his hands, raised his head toward heaven and said, "Lord, can't you save a wretch like me?"

Then, suddenly victory came. When he received victory and had so stated, his wife leaped up from his side, began to run up and down the aisle and shout. The neighbors living near by the church and a few passersby heard her screaming and shouting and came running to the big double doors, which were already open for it was a warm night in July. Those in front looked on and seemed to say that the holiness outfit was murdering a woman. She continued to shout and rejoice. Those in the back of the onlookers seemed to say, "Give me some room. I'm going to see too." Those in front seemed to set their feet, but they from behind began to shove and soon they were shoving in and all were looking very amazed. After a little while she was quiet and we had testimonies. This man testified that he had lived an awful wicked life but when he heard the message on the street his heart was made hungry and he could but attend the meetings.

He told the story of his wife disbelieving that he had been to church, how they had been married for fifteen years and he had taken his family to everything questionable, but this was the first time he had ever taken them to a revival and that god had met her soul and then met his.

His wife then testified that for fifteen years her life had been nothing except misery. she had never been about church very much but she had been raised to go to church and Sunday school, and found the Lord as a little girl in Sunday school. She had married at fifteen years of age and had

never been to church since. now had come the happiest day of her life. She had gotten back to god and her husband had been saved. There was much of God's blessing in it and we saw that the spectators were impressed. The next morning Olive went down town, began to enter into the places where he had bills and told them he had started to live for God, that he was ashamed of the life that he had lived and promised them that he would do his best to pay every dollar. Finally he came to the grocery store, and told the grocer how low he had been and how kind the grocer had been to him and his family.

The grocer broke down and wept, and said, "Olive, your family is starving. Take home some groceries." He laid in a supply of groceries and went home the happiest man on earth. It went over town like wild fire, for it was a small town and everyone knew everyone else. The next evening as I drew near the little church I saw vehicles standing all about the church. I went in and found the church was fast filling up. By service time the church was packed and every available space was taken. Of course, the back seats were taken first, but they kept coming until they were clear up to the front and my good trustee brother with a few other men took the amen corner.

I prayed God, if he ever helped a boy to preach, to help me now. I preached from the story of the prodigal son and how to find God. I emphasized, "I'll arise and go to my father and will say, 'father, I have sinned against heaven and in thy sight and am no more worthy to be called thy son.'" At the invitation, numbers began to come to the altar. Others went to speak to souls, and the revival broke out. We had one of the most gracious revivals I had seen for a long while. From day to day it grew until the whole town and countryside were stirred. As the old backsliders and formal church people began to come, God would get a hook in their jaw and my, what praying and confessing! Our "meanest man in town" would go over the community from day to day and tell what great things God had done for him and his family, for three of the five children were large enough to be saved. One boy, fourteen, was beautifully saved and called to the ministry. As the town was stirred more and more, people began to give to the Olive family because of their poverty stricken condition. Many, many souls found God, and our superintendent came and organized a good church.

I went back at the end of a year and a half for a weekend meeting. Brother W. A. Huffman was then the pastor of this church, and I began to see the gracious results of the campaign. Not only did the revival bring into being a Church of the Nazarene, but five of the other churches now had their own pastor and congregations and we had a beautiful church still worshipping in the Christian church. As I was talking Sunday morning I noticed a well-dressed family walk in. They began to nod and smile, recognizing me. I wondered who this fine-looking family was. About that time the man started forward and said, "Thank God," and called me by name. I recognized his voice as my "bad man," Olive. Now his wife was well-dressed, and his children were well-dressed and clean. He looked like a gentleman. It is wonderful what God and salvation can do for a home! They insisted that I go with them for dinner, but I had already promised another family. So, he said, "We're first for tonight." I could still see the old shack where they lived when I first met them, with filth all about the place. They literally lived in a hog pen. She had been heavily addicted to snuff and he to tobacco in all forms. Now, God had wonderfully cleaned them up.

When the evening service was over, the larger boy grabbed my brief case and brother Olive said, "Come on, Brother Powell, let's go." We went out the door and I looked for the old

wagon and the poor team, but he led me around one car and then past another and around to the side of a nice Ford. Quickly opening the door, he invited me to get in. I said, "What do you mean, not get in here?" for I was looking for a team. "This is not your car?" He answered that it surely was. So we stepped in. He stepped on the starter, backed out from the church, went around the corner and back across another road. I said, "Where are you going, Brother Olive? Where do you live?" He informed me that they had moved, and soon he drove up to a nice looking residence painted white and announced that this was home. We walked in and she offered me a chair. I sat down, but said that I had preached hard that night and wondered if I could have a drink of water. As I started to rise, she said, "Keep your seat..keep your seat," and she went into the other room and soon returned with a pitcher and a glass of sparkling clear water.

My mind ran back to the old shack and the conditions before. I said, "Sister Olive, excuse me, but you've changed so much in these one and one-half years that I didn't know you when you walked into the church this morning." "Brother Powell," she said, "I'm not the same woman. I'm a new creature in Christ Jesus. Thank God he has cleaned me up body and soul. The first three months after I threw away snuff and began to take proper nourishment I gained seventeen pounds. Now we have this beautiful home and I'm the happiest woman on earth." With that she began to shout, and what a gracious time we had!

Inside two years, Haggerman Church was the second largest church on the district. My soul could but cry, "Behold what God hath wrought!"

* * * * *

Article 23

FORGIVENESS WAS THE KEY

(From "The Singing Pioneer"--Life and Ministry of F. A. Powell)

One year I was called for a camp meeting to Lynn Chapel church near Tahoka, Texas. There was an elderly lady that had come from Belton, Texas out to this community to visit her daughter. It was a bad situation. Fifteen years before, when the daughter and her husband were a young married couple, some trouble arose in the community from which quite hard feelings developed. Finally, some statements were made to this mother in regard to a situation, she feared if she made these statements known to her son-in-law that there would be very serious trouble. Therefore, she would not give him the particulars and he grew so out of humor that he said if she did not tell him, he would never speak to her again in life. He had left that home in central Texas with his young bride. For fifteen years they had lived near Lynn Chapel.

In the early part of the meeting they made known to me their troubles and wanted me to unite in prayer that all might be settled. The young woman said their troubles had developed to where their home was in a manner broken, and she informed me that if it could not be settled some way in that meeting they were separating. I noticed the man pretty regularly at the service, though he never sat with his family. The wife and her mother were both very religious and good Christian women but he had never made any profession. From night to night he would raise his hand for prayer but I could never get him to take a further step than just raising his hand.

They finally insisted that I come to the home, take a meal and visit the man personally, which we endeavored to do. But every time it looked like I might be able to go, he would have some other plans, and we could not get together. Finally, the wife came on Saturday night and said, Now, Brother Powell, the meeting closes tomorrow and my husband will be home. Some of the relatives are coming and we want you to come to dinner with us and deal with him before we go back to service, for I fear it might be the last in a critical situation."

We did go with them to dinner and sure enough a number of others were there. I wondered how I would ever get to see this man privately and deal with the problem. I finally suggested after dinner that he take me out and show me his swine, for I understood he had fine hogs. I thought i would get to talk with him then. He was glad to take me out, but, low and behold, two other men followed along as usual, and it looked that I could not get a private conversation.

Soon it was nearing time for the afternoon service and I decided what we do must be done quickly, so I suggested that it was getting near service time and I wanted us to have family devotions before we returned for the service. I turned to a scripture in Matthew and read about forgiveness. Then, before we went to prayer I stated that I had been invited into the home by the wife to deal with a particular problem. I said the companion here had not been on speaking terms with his mother-in-law for fifteen years. He nodded his head in the affirmative.

I stated his mother-in-law had told me that she had done everything that she knew to try to make amends in this condition, but that he would not hear her, and I understood it had grown now to where his home was, in a manner of being broken up. This was really serious. I said "Your mother-in-law tells me that she would rather lose her right arm than have this condition exist as it is. She would rather lose half of her black land farm back down at hill country than go on in this condition."

I then said, "Now you have been raising your hand for prayer and never taken any further step and I felt I must talk to you to try to help in this matter." I did not like to talk like this before the entire family and relatives but it seemed nothing else could be done. I said, "Now we are going to prayer and I want you to get down on your knees by your chair and I want your wife to come over here, bow right by your side. I want your mother-in-law to bow just back of you here. I am going to bow right on this side of you and we are going to pray, but I want to say to you as we go to prayer that there is never any use for you to raise your hand for prayer or to think of becoming a Christian unless you are willing to forgive, as your Father which is in heaven forgives."

I then called on the wife to pray the first prayer. Of course she was much broken up and the mother-in-law was weeping at the top of her voice all the time. The people were bowed all over the room. There was about 20 or 25 of us--the family, relatives and friends. I think if God ever helped me to pray, he did in this critical moment. I said, "Man, you had better forgive now or hell will open for you mighty soon." I said to the mother-in-law, "Let me hear you ask him for forgiveness," and in the midst of great weeping she did.

At once he wheeled around from his chair and threw his arm around his mother-in-law's neck and said about these words, "Mother, I have been the meanest man that ever lived--to my

family, to you and to everyone." Yes, he forgave and what a service we had! There must have been almost a dozen friends and relatives that got to God right there in the home.

We finally made it back to camp but Brother Brandon and Brother Montanden had gone ahead with the afternoon service and it was almost over. In the evening service I was to take the first part and Brother Brandon was to bring the closing message. We opened with a couple of rousing songs. The Spirit of God came upon the scene. We asked for testimonies and our new convert of that afternoon who had forgiven his mother-in-law at once jumped to his feet, and stated that he had been the meanest man in the community both to his family and neighbors, but God had graciously forgiven him in the afternoon. He was glad for this opportunity to testify and ask his neighbors to forgive him. He then started toward a neighbor with his hand outstretched saying, "Especially I want you to forgive me."

The neighbor jumped to his feet and said, "I also want you to forgive me, for I was as much to blame for the trouble as you were." Pandemonium then broke out in the congregation. It is indescribable. All over the building people began to jump to their feet. Some began shouting. Some were testifying. Others went to their neighbors to ask forgiveness and make up with them. This mother-in-law went all up and down the aisle shouting and shaking hands with everyone.

Of course, we had no place for preaching in a service like this. Possibly fifty people found God in that closing service of the camp. My friend, Brother Montanden, was so joyed at seeing the community people make up and become friends again that he thought he could never get over it. Well, I shall always remember the closing out of this great camp myself. What a blessing it was to me!

* * * * *

Article 24 THE EVIL OF OVERMUCH RIGHTEOUSNESS

"Be not righteous overmuch...Why shouldest thou destroy thyself?" Ecc. 7:16

"Sufficient to such a man is this punishment...So that contrariwise ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow." 2 Cor. 2:6-7

The good of many things lies in having the proper amount of them. Having a sufficient amount is good, but having either too little or overmuch is not good and can produce an evil effect: "Give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me: Lest I be full, and deny thee, and say, Who is the Lord? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain." Prov. 30:8-9 Here we can see how that the sufficiency of physical and material things is good and lies between the two opposite borders of too little and too much, helping protect one from the temptation to steal on the one hand, and from the temptation to deny God with an attitude of self-sufficiency on the other hand.

In the spiritual realm, sorrow for sin is a good thing when found between the two extremes of too little and overmuch. When Paul dealt with the matter of the man at Corinth who had sinned, he perceived the evil at both extremes of the good thing of sorrow for sin: First, no sorrow for sin, or too little sorrow, and the man would be destroyed in his defilement; but Second, overmuch sorrow, and the man might be destroyed in his discouragement. Between the effect of these two opposite extremes lay the good thing of sufficient sorrow for his sin to work repentance unto his salvation, and that was what Paul desired to see.

Righteousness is another good thing which lies between the borders of little and overmuch. We must be righteous in order to escape hell and live in the holy city. And, we should have our spiritual "senses exercised to discern both good and evil" so as to shun evil and do right, for many there be who will land in hell for lack of really doing righteousness. But, at the opposite end of the spectrum is the danger of becoming so minute and microscopic in our effort to discern and distinguish between good and evil that we begin to make such distinctions where they do not exist. Therefore, we must not be righteous overmuch, for overmuch righteousness is not true righteousness at all. It is an extreme which has gone beyond the border of true righteousness and become a destructive evil: "Be not righteous over much...why shouldest thou destroy thy self?" While it may not be properly defined as sin, like its opposite extreme, too little or no righteousness, it is still an excess that often sickens the soul, paralyzes one's testimony, destroys one's usefulness, and can sink an individual into sin and eternal destruction. God is not the Author of overmuch righteousness, therefore, because He does not lead His followers, like the false prophet Jim Jones, into self-destruction! Satan is the source of this extreme.

When satan sees a righteous person who is hyper-conscientious about avoiding evil, he knows that he cannot induce that person to destroy himself spiritually by crossing the border of righteousness into the worldly sin of too little righteousness. So, he endeavors to persuade and pressure that person in the other direction into the extreme of overmuch righteousness. Then, having yielded to satan's angel of light persuasion or accusing pressure and moved into the unreal realm of overmuch righteousness, the beleaguered soul begins to make such hairsplitting distinctions between supposed good and evil that perhaps one bite too much of a meal is feared to be a sin that will break his relationship with God.

On every hand there appears to be the possibility, and even probability, of sinning in such a myriad of ways that it begins to seem utterly impossible to avoid it, and the beset soul becomes more nervous than "a cat on a hot tin roof" in what seems to be the futile effort to keep from sinning. Often, those who try to walk with God in this unreal realm of overmuch righteousness are convinced that they have sinned when one of their false distinctions of sin has been violated. Then it is back to the altar, followed by back onto "the hot tin roof" of seeming futility in avoiding sin, then another supposed sin, and back to the altar...on and on, in the endless cycle until frequently the individual gives up even trying to be a Christian and sinks into the slough of despond and spiritual defeat.

Dear heart, since so many have suffered so much in this very way, and have been repeatedly, though needlessly, defeated, and some destroyed spiritually, let us now consider several ways in which overmuch righteousness goes beyond the border of true righteousness:

* * *

BY ACCEPTING A FALSE DEFINITION OF SIN

While the Bible tells us that "all unrighteousness is sin," one need not fear sinning accidentally. Real sin always involves one's present knowledge and one's will: "If we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth.." Heb. 10:26 (You knew clearly before you did the thing that it would be sin, but willfully did so anyway) Satan falsely accuses one of sin frequently when the soul has no such knowledge nor any determination whatsoever to disobey God. Beloved, if you allow the accuser to define sin to you, he will always draw the line where, even with the sanctifying grace of God in your heart, you do not and cannot measure up! If you know you have not knowingly, willingly violated God's Word nor His will for you, then resist the devil, and he will flee from you" with his false accusations of sin.

* * *

BY ACCEPTING A FALSE REPRESENTATION OF GOD'S CHARACTER

According to the Bible, "God is Love," but satan defames and misrepresents God's character, asserting that He is an hard Taskmaster rather than the tenderhearted, loving Heavenly Father that He really is: "Lord, I knew thee that art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed: And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth." Mt. 25:24-25 Beleaguered soul, stop believing satan's slander on the character of God. Our Heavenly Father is not an hard Taskmaster, impossible to please, and looking for every opportunity He can to slap us down and lay on the lash. To the contrary, His yoke is easy, His burden light, and He looks for every opportunity available to patiently, encouragingly, and tenderly build us up in the most holy faith, and help us to improve our spiritual soil. You must believe that this is so, for it is, and resting in that truth will encourage you to use your talent for God rather than hiding it in the burial ground of morbid fear of displeasing Him.

* * *

BY ACCEPTING A FALSE CONCLUSION CONCERNING GOD'S REASONABLENESS

He desires our "reasonable service," but not that which is ridiculous! You must not think of the narrow way as so strait that one's spiritual eyes "pop out in the effort to struggle through it, nor should you think God's commandment to be so exceeding broad that you must be stretched on a torturous rack to reach His every requirement. Mt. 7:14; Ps. 119:96 For example, one who went back 100 miles to "make it right" with someone he mistakenly told that it was the 23rd of the month when it was actually 1 minute past midnight and therefore the 24th--would be allowing himself to be stretched on satan's ridiculous rack of overmuch righteousness!

* * *

BY ACCEPTING A FALSE CONDITION AND LOCATION OF GOD'S GRACE

"Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness. Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law." Rom. 9:31-32 We must seek God's grace early and earnestly but realize that we do not receive it earningly as the pay for our much seeking nor retain it as the pay for our much working. The conditions for both receiving and retaining God's grace are simple obedience and faith in Christ. And, the location of God's grace is not beyond our grasp: "I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off.." Isa. 46:13 Dear heart, a life of victory in the true righteousness of God through simple obedience and faith in Christ is within your reach. Overmuch righteousness, however, never quite attains to its ever receding goal. Avoid this evil extreme and rest yourself in simple obedience and faith in Jesus, for "Why shouldst thou destroy thyself?"

* * * * *

Article 25 CONVINCED BY COWS

"And the kine took the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh.." 1 Samuel 6:12

God uses various, and sometimes very interesting, ways to convince men "that He is, and that He is a Rewarder of them that diligently seek Him," and a Judge of those who deny and disobey Him. Heb. 11:6 At sundry times, and in divers manners He has employed every part of His creation to thus convince men. The spiritual, material, and animal creations have all been used as God's instruments to reveal Himself and man's privilege and responsibility to serve Him.

Animals have been used by God for this purpose in some interesting, and unusual ways: A donkey "speaking with man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet" Balaam. 2 Peter 2:16 A whale conveyed a convinced Jonah back to dry land and duty. Jonah 2:10 Ravens fed the prophet Elijah by the brook Cherith with bread in the morning and flesh in the evening at God's command. 1 Kings 17:4-6 Hungry lions did not make Daniel their dinner. Dan. 6:22 A fish provided tax money for Peter and Jesus. Mt. 17:27 A rooster crowed at just the right moment to remind Peter of Jesus' words and immediately convicted him for his cursing denial. Mt. 26:74-75

These are just a few instances in which animals, controlled by their Creator, convinced men of Deity and our duty to worship and serve Him. For, if He sees and controls these creatures, then "neither is there any creature (angel, animal, or man) that is not manifest in His sight," and obligated to both acknowledge and obey Him. Even a bird, under Divine control, can be God's Bible "for the invisible things of Him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead, so that (we) are without excuse" for denying or disobeying Him, though we may never have read one verse of scripture. Rom. 1:20

In 1 Samuel, chapters 4-6, we have the story of Israel's defeat at the hands of the Philistines when the ark of God was taken and remained in the land of the Philistines for seven months before it was returned. Both Israel and their enemies had thought that when the presence of God came to the scene of the battle with the ark of the covenant, His mighty power would be manifested in Israel's behalf. 1 Sam. 4:4-8 However, strangely, this had not occurred. Instead, Israel was

defeated; Hophni and Phinehas were slain; and the invisible seat and symbol of the invisible God was taken by the Philistines.

In the minds of these enemies of Israel, no doubt this called into question both the reality and sovereignty of Jehovah. If He was real, why had He not manifested Himself? If He was all-powerful, why had the worshippers of Dagan defeated His people? If there was a god at all dwelling between the cherubims of Israel's ark, they may have reasoned, he must be inferior to Dagan, our deity! So, they placed the ark beside Dagan, perhaps signifying Dagan's superiority and power over the God of Israel.

Then, triumph turned into trouble! Twice their deity fell upon his face before the ark, and Dagan was rendered a headless, handless stump! They too must have been "stumped"! Who, or what, had caused this? Was this a manifestation of the power of Israel's invisible God? They wondered, but not everyone was convinced.

More trouble came! A plague of "emerods" struck the people of Ashdod, and this was accompanied by an infestation of mice. Subsequently, the cities of Gath and Ekron were smitten with the same sore plague when the ark was located at each place. By then, most of the Philistines were already convinced that this indeed must be a manifestation of the deity and displeasure of Jehovah-God! However, there was still a lingering trace of doubt in some of their minds. They thought that perhaps "it is not His hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened to us." 1 Sam. 6:9 So, when it was decided to "send away the ark of the God of Israel," 1 Sam. 6:3, they decided to test the origin of their plagues in an interesting way. They would use two cows that had calves.

These cows convinced them that it was God, not chance, that had visited them! Here's how it happened: Two cows that had calves were to pull the new cart carrying the ark. Their calves were to be taken from them and shut up at home. If those cows did the natural thing, by remaining in the land of the Philistines, their home pasture, or by returning home at some point, perhaps in search of nursing calves, then they would know that nothing supernatural had befallen them...it was all by chance. On the other hand, if those two cows did an unusual thing, by leaving their home pasture and deserting their calves, and pulled the ark all the way back to the border of Israel at Bethshemesh, then they would know that Israel's God, not chance, had smitten them! They were going to carefully watch what those cows did and draw conclusions from their conduct: "And see, If it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Bethshemesh, then He hath done this great evil; but if not, (If those cows stay home, or come back) then we shall know that it is not His hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened to us." 1 Sam. 6:9

"And the men did so; and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart and shut up, their calves at home; and they laid the ark of the Lord upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their emerods."

Quite a test! What did those cows do? "And the kine took the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh!" Praise God! They made a "beeline" as obedient bovine and headed straight for Israel. And, "if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned," Heb. 11:15, but instead they "went along the highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went

after them (watching them all the way) unto the border of Bethshemesh." 1 Sam. 6:10-12
Hallelujah! They took the straight way all the way and convinced those who were watching them of the sovereignty and power of Jehovah. "And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day," but they knew that God had been in their midst..convinced by cows! 1 Sam. 6:16

There is no question about whether God can use an animal to convince a gainsaying, unbelieving world. The question is, can He use you, and me? Yes, He can, and He will, if we too will be guided and controlled by His Spirit. Men are watching us carefully, like the philistines watched those cows! They are anxious to know whether our God is real and all-powerful, or, just another headless, handless stump. If we behave naturally, like all other men by pasturing on worldly things and nursing natural desires, then they will be convinced that our god is just another Dagan. If we succumb to the temptation to return to the weak and beggarly elements of the world once we started for "a better country, that is, an heavenly," Heb. 11:16, then men will be convinced that there is no better way, no better world, and will return to their "Ekron" and spread the news!

However, if, like those convincing cows, we abandon the natural and take the straight way to Heaven's border without turning aside to the right or to the left, and complete the journey pulling our load, then, we too shall be convincing witnesses to all who are anxiously watching us and looking for Deity and reality in our lives. And, when they have "seen it" they will return to their "Ekron" and spread the news that God has been in our midst!

* * * * *

Article 26 WHY SHE WAS NOT CONDEMNED

"Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more." John 8:11

The woman to whom Christ was speaking here could easily typify fallen humanity. Inwardly depraved by the nature of sin and outwardly defiled by the deeds of sin, she had been caught in the act and was condemned by the Law of Moses to death by stoning. Lev. 20:10 Yet, when she was brought into Jesus presence, He became her Advocate and granted her mercy and life! Why? Let us consider four reasons why she was not condemned:

* * *

First, she was not condemned because of WHY Jesus came

"For God sent not His Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through Him might be saved." John 3:17 Jesus had come to save her, not to stone her! Isn't that wonderful! "Condemned already" by her sin to the second death in addition to the first, this poor woman, like us all, was hopelessly lost in her guilt without Christ. John 3:18 But, Jesus came to lift her load, wash away her sins, change her heart and life, and, as unthinkable as it may seem, make her a part of His spiritual Bride!

When Christ was crucified, it was an atrocity whereby wicked and guilty mankind "condemned and killed the Just." James 5:6 But, Hallelujah, it was more than an atrocity; it was an Atonement by "the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world." John 1:29 Praise His Wonderful Name! After man fell under the condemnation of eternal death, God began to give "exceeding great and precious promises" to us of One Who would come and die in our stead. At the cross of Jesus, sin-blinded humanity "fulfilled them in condemning Him!" Acts 13:27 Because He was condemned in our place, "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after flesh, but after the Spirit!" Rom. 8:1

But there is more as to why Christ came in regard to condemnation. He died to deliver all men from condemnation, but He also died to deliver all sin to condemnation: "God sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." Rom. 8:3 When Jesus was condemned, our sinful, Adamic nature was also condemned with Him on the cross! The Atonement of Christ provides for deliverance from both the penalty and depravity of sin. The glorious fact is "that our old man is crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be destroyed." Rom. 6:6

Every condemned sinner can be justified freely, and every carnal Christian can be sanctified wholly through the blood of Jesus. I've found it personally so. Have you?

* * *

Second, she was not condemned because of WHO Jesus is

"Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame...I will greatly praise the Lord with my mouth...For He shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save him from those that condemn his soul." Ps. 109:29,30,31 Of all of the many wonderful things that Jesus is to us, let me focus here upon one...He is our Advocate Aren't you glad that it's so? Yes, fallen and frail humanity has "an Advocate..Jesus Christ the Righteous." 1 John 2:1 He said in one place: "Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father.." The woman was surrounded by accusers and many can be the accusers of the soul...the broken Law, John 5:45; a guilty conscience, John 8:9; merciless men, John 8:10; and "that old serpent the Devil and Satan," Rev. 12:9,10. One is our Advocate. His name Jesus, and He comes to "stand at the right hand of the poor, to save him from those that condemn his soul." Hallelujah!

He is "Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us." Mt. 1:23 "Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth." Rom. 8:33 Hypocritical and heartless men were there to lay charges against the woman. Her God and Advocate was there, in the Person of Christ, to lift her load of condemnation and justify her freely.

He is "nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit." Ps. 34:18 "For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things." 1 John 3:20 Jesus knows when a person's heart is crushed under the load of condemnation and has become truly broken and contrite. And, when an individual has come to that place, he can have

confidence to believe that "He is near that justifieth me; who will contend with me? Behold, the Lord God will help me; who is he that shall condemn me?" Isa. 50:8,9 When a sinner's heart is weighed down with condemnation, or a saint's heart is heavy under the false accusations of satan or men, there is an Advocate Who is "closer than a brother," "Jesus Christ, the Righteous." If we give it to Him, He will lift the load. Praise His Wonderful Name!

* * *

Third, she was not condemned because of WHAT Jesus did

He drove away her accusers, and spoke peace to her soul!: "When Jesus had lifted up Himself and saw none but the woman, He said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee? She said, No man, Lord And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin nor more." John 8:10-11 "Hallelujah, What a Saviour Who can take a poor lost sinner, lift him from the miry clay and set him free" from every sin, every satanic accusation, and give him the sweet assurance that "there is therefore now no condemnation" to his soul! "Happy day, Happy day, when Jesus washed my sins away!" Aren't you glad for the day that Jesus did that for you? If He hasn't, He will, if you'll let him while you may.

* * *

Finally, she was not condemned because of WHERE Jesus was

"Who is He that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, Who is even at the right hand of God, Who also maketh intercession for us." Rom. 8:34 The guilty woman was forgiven, and not condemned, because Christ met her at the place of mercy and repentance. Some false professors and presumptuous sinners think, however, that "though it grieves His heart to see the way we live, He'll always say 'I forgive.'" Such is not the case! "Who is He that condemneth? It is Christ!" He only says, "Neither do I condemn thee" to one who is at the place of true and total repentance! And, He faithfully warns every soul that they must "go" from that place and "sin no more" or they will again become condemned and in jeopardy of eternal damnation: "He will speak peace unto His people, and to His saints: but let them not turn again to folly." Ps. 85:8 Further, one must repent and do business with Christ at the place of mercy, or face His eternal condemnation at the Judgment. It is possible for impenitent and presumptuous souls to go beyond that place, even in this life! Like many others, no doubt, "Esau...found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears." Heb. 12:16,17 Certainly every impenitent soul who passes thus beyond time will find no place of repentance of mercy in eternity. All such will be condemned by Christ at the Great White Throne Judgment and cast forever into the lake of fire!

The woman who met Christ at the place of mercy will again meet Him at the Judgment, "For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad." 2 Cor. 5:10 If she returned to her folly and died in that state, the One Who once forgave her will then condemn her to eternal punishment by His righteous judgment, for "He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the Lord." Prov. 17:15 If she went and sinned no more, having been "kept by the power of God through faith," she, though so unworthy

like us all, will hear her kind and compassionate Saviour say: "Come, ye blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world!" Mt. 25:34 Amen! and Amen!

* * * * *

Article 27 SEEING OUR COVENANT CHARACTERISTICS

"And He spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon and old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new agreeth not with the old. And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish. But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved. No man also having drunk old wine straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better." Luke 5:36-39

From Jesus' parable above we can see at least 4 characteristics of our present covenant which must be recognized and incorporated individually and collectively into any organization of believers if it is to be preserved from confusion and destruction:

* * *

(1) CONTRADISTINCTION from the Mosaic Covenant

"The new agreeth not with the old." Jesus said so. That does not mean that the Mosaic Covenant and our New Covenant under Christ contradict one another, but they do contrast with one another and stand in contradistinction as completely separate covenants. They two meet but do not marry and become one. They mesh, but do not mingle; they harmonize, but do not homogenize. Their cloth comes from the same Manufacturer, but is woven from different material. Therefore, the spiritual, invisible cloth of the new garment, Christ's Covenant, cannot be patched onto the ritual, visible cloth of the Mosaic Covenant. The Mosaic garment was faded and temporal; the garment of Christ's Covenant is bright and eternal. The former clothed the outward man, but the latter clothes the hidden man of the heart. They just don't match and can't be patched together.

Further, while the two covenants form one Bible, they cannot be contained in the same "bottle"; and while they are administered according to one rule by the same Ruler, they are controlled by different restraints. The "power of an endless life" within us, the wine of Christ's Covenant, cannot be contained in the precepts of an endless list, like the old bottle of the Mosaic Covenant. God knew, as our Great Ruler, that a different kind of restraint and regulation, the power of His endless life within us in the Person of the Holy Ghost, would control our multitudinous, momentary decisions far better than an endless list of "thou shalt" and "thou shalt not." This regulation, written on the fleshly tables of the heart, instead of on tables of stone or tablets of paper, controls every individual who enters and remains in Christ's Covenant every moment in every day of their lives. Obviously, the whole world could not contain the books that would need to be written to cover all of that. Only, the flexible, spiritual bottle of each person's heart can stretch to retain the content and control of the Holy Ghost in Christ's Covenant.

The two covenants have the same Author, but have a different age also. In the first part of Jesus' parable He likens His Covenant to new cloth and new wine but at the close He likens His covenant to old wine, better than the new wine the Mosaic Covenant. In reality, the new Covenant is really the old, original covenant through the blood of the Lamb slain before the foundation of the world and is far better than any covenant on stone or paper.

We must see these contradistinctions, and be governed only under Christ's Covenant, the better of the two, if we are to avoid confusion and insure our preservation spiritually.

* * *

(2) CONTRACTION from the perimeter of the Mosaic Covenant

"The new maketh a rent" The spiritual cloth of Christ's Covenant, in some instances, shrinks us back into a narrower walk, a smaller perimeter, than that permitted by the letter of the Mosaic Covenant: The Law of Moses said: "Thou shalt not kill," but Jesus said, "I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment.." The Law of Moses said: "Thou shalt not commit adultery," but Jesus said, "Whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath already committed adultery.." Shrinking back from evil under Christ's Covenant tears us far away from the outward perimeter or act of sin. We must shrink from it clear into the very epicenter of our being, our heart. The very thought and intent of our heart must abhor and draw away from evil if we remain within the perimeter of Jesus' Covenant. Such a contraction and control within certainly doesn't allow looking for a loophole in the outward letter of the Law through which to sin.

Yes, "where there is no law there is no transgression, but where there is law written on the very core of your being there will be an even greater consciousness of good and evil and less latitude in our walk in many things. "Strait is the gate, and narrow is the way" in Christ's Covenant, straiter and narrower than many who profess to share in that covenant will allow. They betray, however, that the Law is not really written in their hearts when they stretch to grasp the things of the world, the flesh, and the devil instead of shrinking from them in horror.

* * *

(3) EXPANSION by the Holy Ghost

"No man putteth new wine into old bottles"--Jesus taught here that the new, expanding wine of His Spirit could not be contained in the brittle, old inflexible wineskin of the Mosaic Covenant, and that any attempt to put the Holy Ghost in such a bottle would result in a rupture through which He would depart, leaving that bottle empty and soon to perish. Here we can see that under Christ's Covenant every man and every movement must be expandable or become expendable, for when humanity hinders the Holy Ghost too much too long He blasts forth from that vessel which has become spiritually old and inflexible. That man, or that movement, then emptied of the Spirit, collapses, dries, withers, and perishes. "There's a wideness in God's mercy like the wideness of the sea...But we make His love too narrow by false limits of our own, and we magnify His

strictness with a zeal He will not own." F. W. Faber Thus, the Holy Ghost burst forth out of the old bottle of Judaism, leaving it to destruction, and expanded into all the world through those who stretched forth with His vision and passion to reach the lost. Our preservation by the Spirit is inseparably connected to our expansion in the Spirit. It is either expand or expire, be employed, or be destroyed, by the expansion and passion of the Holy Ghost.

* * *

(4) SATISFACTION with the wine of God's Spirit

"No man also having drunk old wine straightway desireth new: for he saith the old is better." Those who are ever and anon craving a drink from the cup of this world's pleasures betray the fact that they are not truly tasting the aged wine of full salvation, the vintage of which predates creation and the taste of which cannot be equaled by anything the devil can distill. Those who do taste of it know immediately that it is better than anything this world can offer, and it is this deep, inward satisfaction which keeps them drinking from the cup of Christ's Covenant and shunning the wine of the world. What legislation could never keep, satisfaction preserves. "The old is better." I've found it so. Have you?

* * * * *

Article 28

IN THE SPIRIT, AND NOT IN THE LETTER

"But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God." Rom. 2:29

At an earlier time the apostle John was moved by a zealous spirit akin to those living "in the letter," and not "in the Spirit." His zeal was "not according to knowledge," for he knew not what spirit he was of. He was quick to forbid a man who was not working for the Lord "with" his group, and anxious to call down fire upon the Samaritans who did not receive Christ. Years later, he was again shut out with Christ in banishment to the isle of Patmos. But now, sweetened by the Holy Ghost with perfect love, John was "in the Spirit on the Lord's day," and not "in the letter!" Thus, he saw the glorified Christ, and began to receive the prophecies of the book of Revelation for his brothers "in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ." What a magnificent transformation the man, and what a marvellous revelation of the truth, and both so necessary for the good of the church! John had been Divinely transported out of "the letter and into "the Spirit," and this dramatic change in his spiritual environment had also dramatically changed his involvement in the kingdom of Christ! And, so also it must be with us if we are to be a "blessing" and not a "blight" to our brothers "in the kingdom" and to a lost world. Our revelation of Christ, and our relationship with Him, must be "in the Spirit, and not in the letter."

* * *

Our CONVERSION must be "in the Spirit, and not in the letter."

"For he is not a Jew (a true child of God), which is one outwardly...but he is a Jew, which is one inwardly...in the spirit, and not in the letter." Rom. 2:29 Proselytes, converts to Judaism, were converted "outwardly" "in the flesh" and "in the letter." Their "praise" was "of men" who approved and applauded their appearance of outward conformity to the law. With a zealous outreach, the scribes and Pharisees would "compass sea and land to make one proselyte." Sadly, however, their convert was man-made outwardly and actually worse than he was before! Jesus said "when he is made, ye make him two-fold more the child of hell than yourselves!" Mt. 23:15 What a tragic conversion! But such is always the case when a man is outwardly converted by men, even by men who are themselves children of God.

Indeed "Zion shall be redeemed with judgment, and her converts with righteousness," but that righteousness must begin in, and spring from, "the heart, in the spirit and not in the letter." Isa. 1:27, Rom. 2:29 Try to convert a man from the outside in, by getting him to line up to old-fashioned, holiness standards, and he will still be "a child hell," garbed in holiness attire, and worse off, no matter how good he looks to us!

On the other hand, when a man is converted "in the Spirit," from the inside out, he will be a genuine child of God, no matter how much he lacks in outward conformity to those old-fashioned, holiness standards. Sure, he'll change in time, but not from the outside in. His change will take place from the inside out because God has converted him "inwardly," and not men "outwardly". Praise God! I was converted from the inside out. How about you?

* * *

Our CONFIDENCE must be "in the Spirit, and not in the letter."

Addressing Israel in the flesh, Paul said: "Behold, thou art called a Jew, and resteth in the law...and art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind.." Rom. 2:17, 19 There is grave danger in resting in our adherence to certain outward standards of conduct! For many who are "not as other men are," and who "fast regularly and "give tithes of all (they) possess," are "confident," but not justified, even separated, but not sanctified wholly! How dangerous it is to rest in conformity to our standards without ever having received the clear witness of the Spirit that you are truly born again and sanctified wholly!

Biblically based as our standards are, God did not say "Blessed are those who outwardly look like old-fashioned holiness people, for they shall see God Instead, He said: "Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God!" Those who enter the eternal city will be those who really "worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh." Philip. 3:3 They do maintain Bible standards, but their confidence and assurance comes through the abiding witness and work of the Spirit in their heart, not in their outward appearance and conformity.

* * *

Our CONDUCT must be "in the Spirit, and not in the letter."

It is only after we have been made "partakers of the Divine nature" that we can "do by nature the things contained in the law." 2 Peter 1:4, Rom. 2:14 Paul reasoned with the Jews, that if Gentiles "by nature..fulfil the law," shall they not judge thee, who by the letter...dost transgress the law?" Rom. 2:27 When we are "in the Spirit" and have God's nature, then "by nature" we can, and do, keep God's moral law. But when an individual tries to go "by the letter" without being born again, often he'll look for a loophole so that he can do what his fallen nature wants to do without "technically," plainly violating the law.

For instance, the Pharisees and scribes wanted to selfishly keep for themselves those things which they should have given in assistance to their aging parents, a violation of the requirement to "honour" them. Since they were going "by the letter," they devised a way to escape their responsibility that in their notion nullified their duty and left themselves in possession of those things! They declared those things to be "Corban," a gift to God, unavailable for their parent's assistance, but still left in their possession and control! Jesus saw right through this going "by the letter," looking for the loophole lifestyle, and strongly condemned it in plain language!

The trouble with some even today who are trying to go "by the letter" is that they want to look good and still leave room to indulge the desires of their fallen nature. The only cure for their conduct is Holy Ghost conviction, conversion and cleansing! Then they will "do by nature the things contained in the law" and stop looking for an "out"!

* * *

Our CONFINEMENT must be "in the Spirit, and not in the letter."

Romans 7:6 speaks of how those under the law were "held" therein, but that now "we are delivered from the law" and should "serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter." The only way any holiness church can be "held" in line within the narrow way is "in the newness of the Spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter." Once the "newness" and ever refreshing presence of the Holy Ghost is gone, and people begin to serve the Lord in the "oldness" of routine, you couldn't write enough rules and regulations in a book as thick as a Sears & Roebuck Catalog to "hold" some folks in line. When, the joy is gone, and serving the Lord is nothing but a job, people will not, cannot be held in line. For in their "oldness," the lines are no longer fallen unto them "in pleasant places," but in places of being backslidden in heart where delight is gone and drudgery has set in. On the other hand, when an individual is serving the Lord "in newness of spirit," he is being "held" by the checks of the Spirit and led by the promptings of the Spirit. Even if there were no manual, his lifestyle would be the same, for he delights in taking "the way of holiness!"

* * *

Our CONVEYANCE OF THE GOSPEL must be "in the Spirit."

Legalistic preaching never begets "newness of life," because "the letter killeth," and only "the Spirit giveth life." 2 Cor. 3:6 We will be "known and read of all men" as true and "able ministers of the new testament," not by laying down our law, but rather by laying down our lives in consecration to Christ and love for lost men.

A man was to be executed by a firing squad, but a pardon was granted him. However, it was decided to keep that information from him until the moment before his execution. The pardon was given to the man who accompanied the condemned to the spot where he was to stand or sit awaiting the fatal shot. The man carrying the pardon intended to reach into his pocket as the final moment neared, withdraw the pardon and give it to the condemned man, thus staying his execution. Instead, he mistakenly withdrew his handkerchief, the planned signal for the death squad to fire. The firing squad responded. The fatal shot struck its mark, and the condemned man was killed as a result of the tragic blunder! The man who was supposed to convey the message of pardon had instead conveyed the message of death!

When the apostle John was ministering "in the letter," it was necessary that Jesus tell him: "Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of, for the Son of Man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them." Lu. 9:55,56 When John later ministered "in the Spirit" he wrote: "For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not His son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved." John 3:16,17

Should not many would-be conveyors of the gospel undergo a similar transformation, one which would make their preaching and teaching of the gospel that which is "in the Spirit, and not in the letter"? The savour of the message of some is, tragically, of "death unto death," rather than of "life unto life." Like the man who blunderingly conveyed the wrong signal and thereby needlessly brought about the death of one whose pardon was signed, even so legalistic preaching can drive men into eternal death when Christ has paid the price for their pardon and longs to lovingly draw them into life eternal. Only preaching which is "in the Spirit," can convey Christ's blood-bought message of pardon to lost souls before it is too late.

* * * * *

Article 29

THE WINNER IS THE LOSER

"I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all." Ecc. 9:11

At the close of some contests, the crowd waits anxiously, hopefully, for the decision to be announced as to who is the winner. Can you imagine how surprised and puzzled the crowd might be if the announcer proclaimed: "and the winner is...the loser!" Many might question after such an announcement, "What?" "How can the winner be the one who lost?!" Yet, paradox-ically, and sometimes tragically, this is so.

"In the early '20s two boys of kindergarten age staged a race across a boulevard. One boy won the race by a stride--just enough to place him in front of an onrushing car. The winner was killed instantly! The loser escaped unhurt." (from Saints Alive)

Sometimes in the natural realm, and often in the spiritual realm, it is the loser who is really the big winner. Let us consider, from the above verse, Five Losers who are actually Big Winners in the eternal, spiritual contest:

* * *

(1) The LOSER of TEMPORAL RACES

"The race is not to the swift.." The prophet Daniel foresaw our day when he wrote; "many shall run to and fro.." Dan 12:4 Many are the races of the temporal: the race for position; the race for possessions; the race for prizes; the race for pennants; the race for popularity; the race for power; the race for treasure; ad infinitum! The racers of this world "think it strange that" such a despicable bunch of losers as the old-fashioned Holiness crowd "run not with them to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of (us)." 1 Peter 4:4 However, though there are many races which we could run, there is still only one race that really counts, and that is: "the race that is set before us" in the narrow way to reach the Eternal City, the "Heavenly Jerusalem"! Heb. 12:1,22

Few, comparatively, have entered this race, and even fewer finish it. Nevertheless, those who do enter and finish this race are the Big Winners, while those who failed to enter and finish it will be eternal losers! If need be, let us lose every other race, but win this one! This race is "not to the swift," but to the steadfast; not to the speedy, but to the spiritual; not to the fast, but to the finishers! Thus, we are admonished to "run with patience" and perseverance.

Paul said: "..I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ.!" Philip. 3:8 What a temporal loser he was. Yet, what an eternal winner! His parting testimony included these words: "I have finished my course...Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day, and not to me only, but unto all them also that love His appearing." Many, like the apostle Paul, who are temporal losers in the sight of men, shall be eternal winners in the sight of God after they have patiently finished their course. 2 Tim. 4:7-8

* * *

(2) The LOSER of CARNAL BATTLES

"Nor the battle to the strong.." Jesus foresaw our day when He prophesied: "And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars.." Mt. 24:6 Many are the battles of the carnal: the battle for lands; the battle for laurels; the battle for liberties; the battle for leadership; the battle for recognition; the battle for revenge; ad infinitum. Again, though there are many carnal clashes and conflicts raging in the world today, there is only one battle that we must win: "the good fight of faith." 1 Tim. 6:12

Job 41:8 admonishes: "..remember the battle, do no more." Every Christian should remember the battle of faith, and "do no more" in carnal battles of the flesh which war against the soul. "The servant of the Lord must not strive" in the clashes of carnal hate and lust, "For though

we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: for the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds.." 2 Tim. 2:24, 2 Cor. 10:3-4

He who has been cleansed from the carnal mind, through the mighty baptism of the Holy Ghost, may seem to be a loser when he "avenges not himself, but rather gives place to wrath," but in reality he is a big winner! Rom. 12:19 The sweetest victories of those who are strong, but carnal, are often soured and cankered by the "root of bitterness" which springs up from within their heart and poisons their peace and pleasure in triumph. In contrast, the most bitter attack against one who is sanctified wholly, is often the means of arousing within him some of his sweetest consciousness of the love of God shed abroad in his heart. The battle is not to the strong, but to the sanctified, whose strength and sweetness come from God.

* * *

(3) The LOSER of PHYSICAL NECESSITIES

"Neither yet bread to the wise" -- Jesus foresaw the time preceding His return to be "as it was in the days of Lot" in "Sodom". Lu. 17:28-29 "Pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness" contributed to the degeneration and destruction of Sodom. Ezek. 16:49 These same things have contributed to the degeneration and perversion of the world's social structure today. Another rain of fiery destruction is pending, this time upon the entire wicked world!

Sodom was wise about the provision of physical bread and necessities: "they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded." However, they were unwise about the soon and sudden destruction of their city and everything in it. Therefore, "the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all." Their bread, their buildings, their businesses, their bodies, everything having to do with their physical-material life, was destroyed! So it will be again, on a world-wide scale, for "Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of Man is revealed." Lu. 17:30 For many it would be a blessing to now lose their physical bread and necessities if thereby they would abandon their sinful self-sufficiency and seek "the true Bread from heaven," Jesus Christ. John 6:32 Job said: "I have esteemed the words of Thy mouth more than my necessary food." Job 23:12 "The Bread of Life" is not "provision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof," but He is provision for the soul, to supply the salvation thereof, and this is our greatest necessity. John 6:35; Rom. 13:14 Let us lose every other necessity, but obtain and retain this one.

* * *

(4) The LOSER of MATERIAL WEALTH

"Nor yet riches to men of understanding.." Proverbs 13:7 says: "There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing; there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches." Men of this world, with the "Midas-Touch," often have a keen understanding about how to amass great earthly wealth. However, like "the Ostrich which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in dust, and forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may break them," "so is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God!" Job 39:13-15; Luke 12:21

The Day is coming when every earthly "nest egg!" will be crushed under the feet of Christ, for He shall return to judge the world and take possession of that which is rightfully His! Even before that time, "the wild beast" of world-wide financial collapse "may break" the fragile eggs of earthly fortune and leave many financial wizards with nothing! Jesus is the best financial Counselor there is! He said: "Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal; but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal." Mt. 6:1 Those who lose their earthly wealth now so as to lay up treasures in heaven will be eternally wealthy winners after the final crash of this world's stockmarkets and eternal dividends on their investment begin to be paid!

* * *

(5) The LOSER of MORTAL FAVOR

"Nor yet favour to men of skill.." Proverbs 19:6 says, "Many will entreat the favour of the prince," but there is only One whose favour we must have to live forever in the Heavenly Jerusalem. Those who have God's favour at the Judgment will inherit eternal blessedness, for "in His favour is Life; weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning!" Ps. 30:5 Those who have God's frown at the Judgment will inherit eternal punishment where "there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth" forever! Luke 13:24 Often, in this world, we must choose between having the favour of God or having the favour of men. When this is the case, we should never hesitate to choose having God's favour even though by making this choice we inherit the frown of men. John 12:42-43 tells of many who believed on Christ, "but because of the Pharisees they did not confess Him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: for they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God." Those who choose rather to have the favour of men than to have the favour of God in this life, and who die in this folly, shall inherit the eternal frown of God and be cast from His presence into eternal torment. "The King's favour is toward a wise servant" who would rather receive the frown of men now than receive the frown of God forever. Proverbs 14:35

The Psalmist wrote: "Thou art my portion, O Lord...I entreated Thy favour with my whole heart: be merciful unto me according to Thy Word." Ps. 119:57-58 Acts 7:46 tells us that David "found favour before God." All of those who find God's favour in this life and keep it though they may lose the favour of men, will be the winners of God's eternal smile. Let us lose the favour of men if we must, but enjoy God's favour forever!

* * * * *

Article 30 GAINING A LOSS

"Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss." Acts 27:21

* * *

GAINING A LOSS IS PARADOXICAL

"Nine-year-old Henry struck upon the idea of hiring his little brother as his servant. "I'll give you ten cents a week," he said. Little Tom agreed. Henry then felt he'd offered too much money. "I can only pay you five cents a week, after all," he said. Little Tom agreed, just as cheerfully. Thinking he could get the child for even less, Henry said, "All I can pay is a penny a week." Hesitantly, his little brother agreed, but protested: "Don't raise it any lower." (from Humorous Stories)

Yes, as contradictory as it may seem, there are "raises" which actually "lower" one's profit and "gains" which bring us "loss". It is a paradox, but true, not only in the financial realm but also in the spiritual realm as well. More than one forlorn wage earner has discovered that the "raise" which his crafty employer gave him in reality "lowered" his pay when increased hours work was laid upon him or some fringe benefit was therewith taken away. Laborers in today's fields of employment whose just wages are thus "kept back by fraud" might well protest such practices in the words of the little boy: "Don't raise it any lower!" Likewise, in the spiritual realm, one should not only protest, also shun, the gains which the crafty old devil offers which are actually great losses.

* * *

GAINING A LOSS IS OFTEN CONSEQUENTIAL

Frequently it is the consequence of sin, as when Adam and Eve gained the knowledge of evil resulting in the loss of good, God's smile and fellowship, and eternal life. Many times it is the consequence of placing a higher value on the material and temporal than one places on the spiritual and eternal:

"The Swedish Nightingale, Jenny Lind, made a great success as an operatic singer, and money poured into her purse. Yet she left the stage when singing her best and never went back to it. Once an English friend found her sitting on the steps of a bathing machine on the sea sands, with a Lutheran Bible on her knee, looking out into the glory of a sunset, and asked her: 'How is it that you ever came to abandon the stage at the very height of your success?' Jenny Lind's quiet answer was: 'When, every day, it made me think less and less of this (laying a finger on the Bible) and nothing at all of that (pointing to the sunset), what else could I do?'" (adapted, author unknown)

The sunset of life for us all is approaching faster than we may realize. How vital it is that we value the spiritual and eternal above the material and temporal. Sad indeed are the consequential losses that come from some earthly gains. Sometimes, as in the case of the incident recorded in Acts 27:21, the gaining of a loss is the result of human impatience and a determination to "sail on" in spite of a timely, Divine admonition spoken through a faithful messenger.

* * *

GAINING OF A LOSS CAN BE PROVIDENTIAL AND VERY BENEFICIAL

One morning a Christian farmer in Rhode Island put two bushels of rye in his wagon and started to the mill to get it ground. On his way to the mill he had to drive over a bridge that had no railings to the side of it. When he reached the middle of this bridge his horse, a quiet, gentle creature, began all at once to back. In spite of all the farmer could do, the horse kept backing till the hinder wheels of the wagon went over the side of the bridge, and the bag of grain was dumped out and fell into the stream. Then the horse stood still.

Some men came to help the farmer. The wagon was lifted back up to a safe position on the bridge, and the bag of grain was fished up from the water. Of course, the grain could not be taken to the mill in that state. So, the farmer had to take it home and to dry it. He had prayed that morning that God would protect and help him through the day, and he wondered why this accident had happened.

He found out, however, before long. Upon spreading out the grain to dry, he noticed a great many small pieces of glass mixed up with it. If this had been ground up with the grain into the flour, it might have caused the death of himself and his family. Jehovah-Jireh was on that bridge. He made the horse back and throw the grain into the water in order to save the farmer and his family from the danger that threatened them. (adapted from Dictionary of Illus.) Romans 8:28--Selah

* * * * *

Article 31

THREE THINGS A CHRISTIAN IS

"And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch." Acts 11:26

"...Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian." Acts 26:28

"ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings...yet...if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed.." 1 Peter 4:13,16

A great many years ago, a Roman emperor said to a Greek architect: "Build me a coliseum, and when it is done, I will crown you, and I will make your name famous through all the world, if you will only build me a grand coliseum." The work was done. The emperor said: "Now we will crown the architect. We will have a grand celebration." The Coliseum was crowded with a great host. The emperor was there and the Greek architect, who was to be crowned for putting up this building. The moment for honoring the architect arrived. They brought out some Christians, who were ready to die for the truth, and from the doors underneath hungry lions were let out into the arena. The emperor arose amid the shouting assemblage, and said: "The Coliseum is done, and we have come to celebrate it today by the putting to death of Christians at the mouth of these lions, and we have come here to honour the architect who has constructed this wonderful building. The time has come for me to honour him, and we further celebrate his triumph by the slaying of these Christians." Whereupon, the Greek architect sprang to his feet and shouted: "I ALSO AM A CHRISTIAN!" Then, instead of honouring him, they flung him to the wild beasts, and his body,

bleeding and dead, was tumbled into the dust of the amphitheatre." (adapted from Dictionary of Illus.)

We find these words in the writings of Josephus: "Now, there was about this time, Jesus, a wise man, if it be lawful to call him a man, for he was a doer of wonderful works, a teacher of such men as receive the truth with pleasure. He drew over to him both many of the Jews, and many of the Gentiles. He was (the) Christ; and when Pilate, at the suggestion of the principal men amongst us, had condemned him to the cross, those that loved him at the first did not forsake him, for he appeared to them alive again the third day, as the divine prophets had foretold these and ten thousand other wonderful things concerning him; and the tribe of Christians, so named from him, are not extinct at this day. (Complete works, page 379) Hallelujah! I know that "the Christians are not extinct at this day" either, for "I also am a Christian, and I know of many others who are also! Praise God! Isn't it wonderful to be a Christian?! Let us notice briefly Three Things A Christian Is:

* * *

A Christian is a PUPIL of CHRIST

"the disciples were called Christians.." The Greek word for "disciple" is "mathetes"--a learner, i.e. pupil: (Strong's Greek Dic.) Nicodemus recognized Jesus as 'a teacher come from God," and Jesus invited those who were laboring and heavy laden to "Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me." John 3:2; Mt. 11:28-29 How does one become a pupil of Christ? Simply by studying His teaching? No! There is more to it than that. The Pharisee, Saul of Tarsus, became the Christian, Paul the apostle, a disciple--a pupil of Christ. In Acts 22:3 we see him "at the feet of Gamaliel," his earthly Jerusalem teacher, but in Acts 22:7 we see him humbled to the ground at the feet of Jesus, his New Jerusalem Teacher! Brother, sister, you don't become a real disciple of Christ, a real Christian, simply by studying and accepting His teachings. There must come the time when one has a dramatic, personal encounter with Christ and is humbled entirely at His feet! He is the Living Christ and He personally enrolls His pupils! He manifests Himself to them as alive, and Lord of all, as He did with the apostle Paul. No, you may not have any visible, audible, manifestation, but you will know He is alive, Lord of all, and that if you are to become His disciple, His pupil, a real Christian, you must utterly submit yourself to His control!

The difference with Saul of Tarsus was that when he sat "at the feet of Gamaliel," he knew he was hearing from a man, but when he was prostrated at the feet of Jesus, he knew he was hearing from God! When Nicodemus complimented Jesus as being a teacher come from God," he needed to be born again and see that Jesus was more than a teacher come from God; He was God Himself! That is exactly what happened to Saul of Tarsus! He encountered the Living Divinity of Christ, and was initiated and enrolled as Christ's pupil by being born again. Under Gamaliel he got head-knowledge of the legal Word of God. Under Christ, he got heart-knowledge of the Living Word of God. Saul was more than informed under Christ; He was "transformed". We have too many professed Christians today who are only "informed" about Christ! Thank God, you can be "transformed" by Christ! It has happened to me! Has it happened to you? Professed pupils of Christ who are only "informed" in their head, often interpret Christ's teachings all wrong, "But ye have not so learned Christ; If so be that ye have heard Him, and have been taught by Him.." Get

"transformed" in your heart, and you'll be a real pupil of Christ, with real understanding of His Teachings!

* * *

A Christian is A PERSUASIVE WITNESS of CHRIST

"Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian," Agrippa told Paul. Paul had a "moving" testimony of how he became Christian. He had not just one day "decided" mentally to accept the teachings of Christ. He had been dramatically, suddenly, changed "inside-out" and "through and through" by Christ, and he vividly described when, where, and how it took place when he gave his testimony. Many of those who heard him testify were more than "almost" persuaded. They were totally convinced that this man encountered Living Reality in Christ, and then they too were transformed by the same Living Lord!

A real Christian can tell you the time and place when he, or she, was born of the Spirit. The scenario is different in every case, but the reality is the same. The time of their conversion is not some vague recollection, clouded by dark doubts about whether it really happened. It is a time which is vividly marked in their memory, when they know clearly that they were born again, for His Spirit bare witness with their spirit when it happened! "The spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God." Rom. 4:16

Part of what gives real impact and persuasiveness to a genuine Christian's testimony is the definiteness of it. He may not say too much about what he used to be, but he can tell you when he passed from death unto life and what a tremendous change was wrought within him the hour it took place! He may not know Genesis from Revelation at first, but he knows that he's born again, and his simple testimony of what Jesus did for him will have more persuasion in it to bring others to Christ than the most learned discourse of some doctor of Divinity who knows theology but doesn't know Jesus! Paul was persuasive in his testimony because it told of reality. It was given with the power of the Spirit in Godly sincerity, and it "rang true" in the hearts of those who heard him! So it is with every true Christian.

* * *

A Christian is A PARTAKER of CHRIST'S SUFFERINGS

"Ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings...yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let Him not be ashamed.." When the heavy burden of sin has been lifted, and the love and peace and joy of Christ come flooding into a new convert's heart, he or she immediately realizes that "this is what everyone ought to experience," but, sadly, it isn't long after such an one begins to testify of what Christ has done until the discovery is made that many don't want to hear about it! This may strike the newly saved individual as incredible, but actually it should be expected. "Cain, who was of that wicked one...slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous. Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you." 1 John 3:12-13 When you become one of God's true children, then the children of the devil, will hate you!

Some of these children "of that wicked one" falsely claim to be Christians. Jesus said: "If the world hate you, ye know that it hated Me before it hated you." Jesus was crucified because of the insistence of some very religious children of the devil. He went on to say, "If ye were of the world, the world would love his own; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his Lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you." John 15:18-20 Paul wrote: "yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived." 2 Tim. 3:13

The Bible plainly predicts here that things are not going to get better and better but, to the contrary, worse and worse, in the last days! Degradation morally will increase, along with deception about what a true Christian is. No doubt hostility will continue to increase toward real Christians as long as we remain in the world before the rapture. We may face persecution greater than we imagine. If Christian blood begins to be shed in our midst while Christ tarries, let us each who are really born again proclaim to the whole world, in no uncertain tones, "I also am a Christian!"

* * * * *

Article 32 THE THREE DOORKEEPERS

"...the three keepers of the door..." Jeremiah 52:24

"...faith, hope, charity, these three..." 1 Cor. 13:13

Christ said, "I am the Door: by Me if any man enter in, he shall be saved.." John 10:9 There is no other access unto God, and all of the benefits of His grace, but through Christ, the Door: "No man cometh unto the Father, but by me." John 14:6 "He that entereth not by the Door...but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber." John 10:1 Those who are saved, sanctified, and see God, must enter into "the household of God" through Christ alone. They must meet certain conditions before they are thus allowed to enter through Christ into the Household, Holiness, and Heaven of God.

Like dishonest thieves and robbers, multitudes try to avoid meeting these conditions at the only Door, Christ, and attempt to enter "some other way" which doesn't require that which they are unwilling to do. Such individuals, who die outside the Door will indeed enter into God's presence at the Judgment, but since they did not come into His presence through Christ in real salvation, they will lack the wedding garment, be seen for the dishonest, spiritual thieves that they are, and be cast into outer darkness!: "And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on the wedding garment; and he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment?" Obviously he had not come through the Door, for if he had, he would have been given one! "And he was speechless, Then said the king...cast him into outer darkness..!" Mt. 22:11-13

It is more difficult, for the present, to meet the Divine conditions and enter through Christ the Door into a right relationship with God, but far less difficult than spending eternity outside the household of God in the ceaseless terrors of outer darkness! Meet conditions now, instead of meeting the consequences of not doing so forever. Let us here consider three doorkeepers which each individual faces in order to meet God's requirements before entering through Christ, the Door into God's household:

* * *

THE DOORKEEPER OF FAITH

FAITH keeps the Door by insisting that we believe as we should before we enter God's Household! Let us picture someone approaching God's Door and finding three men a row keeping that door. Each one in turn insists that he meet his condition before he can proceed and finally enter through the Door, and the first fellow he meets and has to deal with is Faith. Since we "have access by faith," Rom. 5:2, we must believe as we should or be forever shut out from God: "they could not enter in because of unbelief!" Heb. 3:19 "Without faith it is impossible to please Him: for he that cometh to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of them that diligently seek Him." Heb. 11:6

Faith, as God's doorkeeper, also insists that we believe on the Lord Jesus Christ," and, more specifically, that we exercise "faith in His blood" in order to enter into a right relationship with God through the remission of sins that are past. Acts 16:31; Rom. 3:25 For centuries the unbelieving Jews have been shut out from God by refusing to thus believe on Jesus Christ. Jesus counsel for all who believe in God is: "Ye believe in God, believe also in Me!" John 14:1 The doorkeeper of true Faith also insists that we believe all of God's Word: "O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken!" Lu. 24:25 "Repent ye, and believe the gospel." Mk. 1:15 "They..believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said." John 2:22 All of God's word is true, from beginning to end, and we must believe it to meet the condition of Faith: "Thy Word is true from the beginning; and every one of Thy righteous judgments endureth for ever." Ps. 119:160

Before we are allowed to go through the Door into God's household, the doorkeeper of Faith will insist that we believe as we should those things which are vital to our salvation. Our understanding of truth will increase after we have entered, but truth which is essential to salvation must be believed before we enter through Christ into God's Household.

* * *

THE DOORKEEPER OF HOPE

HOPE keeps the Door by insisting that we obey God's commandments!: "Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying." Prov. 19:18 True hope exists for us only if we "endure chastening" from God and thereby become obedient to His commandments: "That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep His commandments: and might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation..." Ps.

78:7-8 No doubt many unfaithful preachers have "spared" (preaching it straight from the Book) for (the) "crying" of certain rebellious members of their audience. However, there is no real hope or admittance into God's Household without receiving the Divine chastening which causes an individual to abandon sin, make confession and restitution, and determine to mind God from now on!: "For whom the Lord loveth He chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom He receiveth...But if ye be without chastisement whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons." Heb. 12:6,8

Many who seek to enter through Christ, the Door, don't have too much trouble getting past Mr. Faith, but when they come to the second doorkeeper, Mr. Hope, and he demands that they forsake their worldly, wicked ways, straighten up, and mind God, then they often back up, and start looking for an easier way to get in! Such, in spite of whatever profession they may take up, are "strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world." Eph 2:12 If these "aliens from the commonwealth of Israel" don't abandon their stubborn, rebellious ways, and then die in their wicked willfulness, they will also be "without God" in the lake of fire forever! In contrast, "Blessed are they that do His commandments, that they may enter in through the gates into the city." Rev. 22:14 The doorkeeper of Hope will let us pass if we obey God while we may.

* * *

THE DOORKEEPER OF LOVE

LOVE keeps the Door by insisting that we set our affection as we should before entering God's Household: "If ye then be risen with Christ, set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth." Col. 3:1-2 "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, And...thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself." Mt. 22:37,39 The doorkeeper of God's Love will not let us enter through Christ if we love the world, or hate our neighbour. 1 John 2:15; 3:14 We must love God supremely, hate sin totally, and love all men individually if we get past the doorkeeper of Love and enter through Christ into the Household, Holiness, and Heaven of God! Thus "the love of Christ constraineth us" as we face this third doorkeeper. 2 Cor. 5:14

"God is love: and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him." 1 John 4:5 God is not love for sin or the wickedness of this evil world, but He is love for all that is good and holy in relationship to all men. Many don't get past the first doorkeeper, Mr. Faith. Even more perhaps don't get past the second doorkeeper, Mr. Hope, who demands obedience to God. How many others, do you suppose, are shut out because they don't meet the requirements of God's Love? Many love sin and hate men. God's love demands that we hate sin and love all men.

Have you passed the three "keepers of the door" and entered through Christ, the Door, into the Household of God? If you haven't, you can, if you do so while the Door is still open for you. Those who enter, happily find that "the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us." Rom. 5:5 It is worth the effort to meet the demands of God's doorkeepers and enter the Household of God, for then you may receive all the benefits of His grace, including Holiness and Heaven.

"Strive to enter in at the strait gate: (Christ, the Door) for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. When once the Master of the House is risen up, and hath shut to the Door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the Door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and He shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are..depart from Me, all ye workers of iniquity. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out." Luke 13:24-28

Concerning those who strive successfully and enter through the Door into Heaven, Jesus went on to say: "And they shall come from the east, and from the west and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the Kingdom of God." Luke 13:29 Praise God! Everyone who enters while they may, can pass the doorkeepers, enter the Household of God and the experience of Holiness, and then make it all the way into Heaven: "And the Spirit and the bride say, Come." Rev. 22:17 If you haven't done so already, respond positively to that call and enter while the Door is open for you!

* * * * *

Article 33 KNOWLEDGE NECESSARY TO ABIDE IN CHRIST

"I am the True Vine...Abide in Me, and I in you." John 15:1,4

The Greek word for "abide" here is "meno," and is translated elsewhere in the writings of the apostle John as: "continue," "dwell," and "remain." Focusing particularly on the above translations of the word "meno," and using acrostically the letters A-B-I-D-E, let us consider the following Five Things We Should Know To Abide In Christ:

* * *

ATTACHMENT comes FIRST

Jesus, "The True Vine," said: "Abide in Me," but we were not born into this world attached to Him, but rather, as a branch, we were born attached to "the degenerate plant of a strange vine," the Vine of Sin! This vine is rooted and growing in the foreign, "Egyptian" soil of separation from God, and every branch, every individual, who presently remains attached to this Vine of Sin "abideth" in "darkness" and "death," and "the wrath of God abideth on Him!" John 3:36; 12:46, 1 John 3:14; Jere. 2:21 Let us note, therefore, several necessities in becoming attached to "The True Vine.:"

(1) Separation from Sin

"Thou has brought a vine out of Egypt!" Ps. 80:8 Before we can become attached to "The True Vine," the "Egyptian Connection" with the Vine of Sin must be completely severed! We must stop sinning! We must depart from the wicked, worldly, "Egyptian" environment where sin grows and flourishes! "He that saith he abideth" in "The True Vine" while he remains attached to the Vine

of Sin, and continues to commit sin and enjoy its environment, does not speak the truth! For, "Whosoever abideth in HIM sinneth not!" He no longer commits sin nor enjoys being in its environment! 1 John 2:6; 3:6; 2 John 9

(2) Union with Christ, "The True Vine"

Separation from sin prepares the branch for a union with Christ whereby the fully penitent soul is grafted into "The True Vine. " This Divine grafting is accomplished when the penitent seeker properly exercises faith. He must direct his faith toward the One, True Vine, Jesus Christ: "I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on Me should not abide in darkness." John 12:46

Even more particularly, a seeker for acceptance and union with Christ one must exercise faith in the sacrificial death of Christ as the only means whereby he may be cleansed from his past sins and now cling in union with the Vine! "He that eateth My flesh, and drinketh My blood, dwelleth (meno=abideth) in Me, and I in him." John 6:56 One who has not severed with sin cannot truly exercise faith in the blood of Christ unto salvation and union in "The True Vine." One who has severed with sin, at some point, must exercise this faith if union with Christ and grafting into the Vine is accomplished.

(3) Reception of the Spirit of Christ

Hallelujah! When the severance from sin is perfect, and the seeker's faith in the blood of Christ has brought him into real union with "The True Vine," then the living "sap" of the Spirit of Christ flows into him! And, when there is a flowing into our branch of His Spirit, there is also a knowing that it is taking place!: "Hereby we know we dwell (meno=abide) in Him, because He hath given us of His Spirit!" 1 John 4:13 Also, "hereby we know that He abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us!" 1 John 3:24 Brother, that settles the question! attachment into the True Vine carries with it more than a human reception of a belief in Christ. It brings with it a Divine realization of being in Christ, and He in us!

* * *

BEARING FRUIT will FOLLOW

A branch "cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine." John 15:4 Where there has been no real Separation from sin, Union with Christ, and Reception of His Spirit, obviously there will be no Production of fruit! And, that is just the problem with most professors of Christianity today. It is not an attitude of accepting Christ, nor an attendance at some church, nor even an attire that "becometh holiness" that produces the real "fruit of the Spirit." It is an attachment to Jesus Christ, "The True Vine!" When that attachment, that grafting in, is real and the Life of the Spirit of Christ surges into the newly united branch, then consequently, immediately, and abundantly, "the fruit of the Spirit" is experienced within that individual's heart and begins to bud, blossom, and grow in his outward life!": "He that abideth in Me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit." John 15:5

* * *

INCLUDED is PURGING

Yes, included in the relationship of abiding in "The True Vine" is Purging! "Every branch that beareth fruit, He purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit." John 15:2b There is a Second, Definite Work of Grace! After one has been clearly placed in the Vine, he must now be cleanly purged. This must be experienced by "Every branch that beareth fruit," and therefore it is not optional. It involves every thing which makes the branch bigger at the expense of making the fruit smaller! While there are many things in the human which can hinder growth in grace, there is one thing in the heart which is the greatest culprit. The former are dealt with progressively, but the latter is dealt with instantaneously! Carnality within the heart, that satanically sinful ego, which would enlarge one's self-importance and engulf and destroy the fruit of the Spirit, may, and must, be suddenly purged from the heart as a Second, Definite Work of Grace! Furthermore, the same Spirit Who witnesses to those who are clearly placed in the Vine also witnesses to those who are cleanly purged from the carnal nature!

* * *

DETACHMENT is POSSIBLE

We should know this! Since obedience and faith are required for Attachment to the Vine, we should not think it strange that disobedience and unbelief by the branch at any point after this requires Detachment from the Vine. "O house of Israel, are not My ways equal?" Ezek. 18:29 Yes, they are! He does not require of a sinner obedience and faith to get saved, without requiring of a Christian obedience and faith to stay saved. Therefore, our connection in the Vine is conditioned:

(1) On continued obedience

"And he that keepeth His commandments dwelleth (meno=abideth) in Him, and He in him." 1 John 3:24 Again, "Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain (meno=abide) in you, ye also shall continue (meno=abide) in the Son, and in the Father." 1 John 2:24 Also, "If ye keep My commandments, ye shall abide in My love," John 15:10

(2) On continued faith

"Because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith...otherwise thou also shalt be cut off." Rom. 11:20,22

(3) On continued fruit-bearing from continued obedience and faith

Every branch in Me that beareth not fruit He taketh away! This is more than a remonstrance. It is a radical removal! When any branch in Christ the Vine disobeys and disbelieves God, and consequently loses "the fruit of the Spirit," then God the Father, as the Holy Husbandman of that Vine, "taketh away" that branch from its connection with the Vine! Attachment

to a profession or position in the church may continue beyond that point, but the invisible, vital attachment to Christ, the Life-giving Vine, is "cut off," and in reality that branch once again "abideth in death." 1 John 3:14 Unless there is repentance, faith, and reunion, thus it will ever abide!

* * *

ETERNAL DESTINY is INVOLVED

We should know this! "If any man abide not in Me, he is cast forth as a branch.." Jesus said, "any man". That means either one who never did abide in Him, or one who through disobedience ceased to abide in Him! When the Husbandman "taketh away" a disobedient branch, perhaps there will still be a chance for "reunion" while the branch remains in the Father's Hand. However, if any individual persists in rebellion and sin, there comes a point where God is done dealing with him, and he is "cast forth as a branch" out of the Father's Hand beyond any future hope of salvation. There he abides, and "is withered" into the shrunken deformity of a dead branch and sad contrast to the flourishing, fruitful branch he might have been! All such "cast forth" and "withered" individuals await the Judgment Day when God will "gather them" to the Great White Throne, pronounce their sentence, and then "cast them into the (lake of fire" where they are burned" forever. John 15:6; Rev. 20:11,15 Therefore, we must "abide in Him," that when He shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before Him at His coming." 1 John 2:28

* * * * *

Article 34

REASONS FOR SUBJECTION TO THE FATHER

"Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?" Heb 12:9

Let us here consider briefly four Reasons For Subjection To The Father:

* * *

Because thereby we will not be SPIRITUAL BASTARDS "Without Chastisement"

"But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons...shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits and live?" Heb. 12:8-9

God wants to be our FATHER.

However, there are multitudes of individuals today who, though they claim to be sons of God, are, in reality, spiritual bastards, not truly children of God, but rather, children of their father, the devil. They claim to be sons and daughters of God, but God does not claim them for they have never been, or are not now, born of His Spirit. Sadly, this is probably the case with most who claim to be Christians!

God wants to give us a place among His true children. This is only possible through subjection to Him and reception of His chastisement: "How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage..? and I said, thou shalt call Me, my Father; and thou shalt not turn away from Me!" Jere. 3:19

It has been known for a child to "turn away" from a parent and refuse to receive the correction and chastisement that was forthcoming, and, in some cases, the rebellious child will even "leave home" rather than come into subjection! The problem with numbers of professed Christians today is that while they call God their Father they turn away from Him when He attempts to chastise them through sound, searching messages, preached by a faithful messenger under the anointing of the Holy Ghost.

Bastards, and not sons of God, frequently identify themselves as such by thus turning "away their ears from the truth" in old-fashioned, holiness meetings, and then "heaping to themselves teachers" who will scratch their itch to be accepted as a Christian without really minding God. Increasingly so, we are now living in the time that the apostle Paul prophesied of when he wrote: "The time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine." 2 Tim. 4:3 But professed Christians, or professed unbelievers, who refuse and turn away from the Father's chastisement through the preaching of sound doctrine, also "leave home" by doing so, and like the Prodigal are separated from the Father and dead in trespasses and sins.

David was in a high position when he fell into sin, and God used a little prophet named Nathan to preach a message to him and uncover his sin. That little preacher got awfully personal in his preaching too, and said to David: "Thou art the man." 2 Sam. 12:7 If David had been like many today he would have turned away from Nathan and sought for a "second opinion" from some accommodating spiritual physician who would salve his guilty conscience and condemn anyone who dared question the King's relationship with God! David did not come from that "cut of the cloth!" He endured his heavenly Father's chastisement through the prophet Nathan, repented, and got right with God! If we plan to go to heaven, we had better take our "licking" as well as our "loving" from the Heavenly Father.

I heard an add once about a certain brand of watch. It said: "It can take a licking, and keep on ticking!" "If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons!" Heb. 12:7 Let us then, be subject unto the Father, take our licking when we have it coming, and keep on ticking for God! We become the sons God by enduring the chastisement which leads to repentance and regeneration, and we continue to be sons of God only by enduring the chastisement which leads to holiness and heaven. Don't allow your spiritual watch to stop ticking by refusing chastisement from your Heavenly Father through even the smallest, most insignificant, preacher He is using to deal with you! Endure it, and "live" as a true son of God!

* * *

Because thereby We will not be BOWED DOWN "Without Strength"

"Without Me they shall bow down under the prisoners..." Isaiah 10:4

"For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly." Rom. 5:6

God wants to be our FORCE.

Everyone has a force at work within their heart and life. Satan is the force at work in the hearts and lives of unbelievers and unregenerate professors of Christianity. Thus, "Their course is evil, and their force is not right!" Jere. 23:10 They walk "according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience." Eph. 2:2

Being "free from righteousness," they are bound by the sinful force of satan: "without Me they shall bow down under the prisoners." The ungodly are bowed down to "the prince of the power of the air," and "without strength" from God the Father to loose themselves from his bonds or live the narrow way. Jesus died that God might be the Force in our hearts and lives: "For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly!" When God is the Force of our lives, then our course is good, for our Force is right!

God wants to give us Power to become the true sons of God!: "As many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God." John 1:12 Through subjection to the Father and reception of Christ, penitent sinners find both pardon and power to become true sons of God. Those who mourn their inability to live the Christian life by saying, "to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not," should learn that we cannot perform as Christians simply on "will power". That power is always insufficient by itself.

Friend, if you will subject yourself to God, and receive Christ in true repentance and faith, you can then receive Supernatural power to transform you and enable you to live a Godly life! For, "His Divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and Godliness." 2 Peter 1:3 Experience for yourself "the glorious liberty of the children of God" which will free you from sin and satanic bondage. Rom. 6:6-22; 7:14--8:21

* * *

Because thereby We will not be Barren "Without Christ"

"Without Me ye can do nothing." John 15:5

God wants to be our FRUITFULNESS.

"The children of Israel were fruitful.." Ex. 1:7 Life is empty without the fruit of Christ's Spirit in our hearts and lives. True sons of God have that fruit: "But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance." "He that abideth in Me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit.." Gal. 5:22,23; John 15:5

God wants to give us production with purpose in our lives. John 15 pictures Christ as the True Vine, and human beings as branches. Through subjection to the Father, we have connection

with Christ and production of fruit. Obviously, when a branch is not in subjection, refuses correction, then connection with Christ is not possible, for only those branches which submit to the training and purging of the Father may remain in the Vine. John 15:2,10 When connection with Christ is lacking, then production of fruit will also be lacking, and since this production is the only reason for the existence of the branch, the branch thus fails to fulfill the purpose for which it was created, and is good for nothing.

What good is a grapevine which is disconnected from the vine? One cannot find much, if any, good use for it. It is virtually useless! Thus it is with one without real, vital, connection with Christ. He may profess religion, and or produce many good works of the earthly variety, but in reality he is living a purposeless, empty existence, like a disconnected, dried, shriveled, vine branch! We must be in subjection to the Father in order to fulfill the productive purpose for which we were created. Those who do "many wonderful works" without this subjection, actually "work iniquity". Mt. 7:22-23 Their lives are not only purposeless, but a positive influence for evil! The fruit and production of their lives does not come through real connection with Christ, and at the judgment Christ will "profess unto them, I never knew you; depart from Me, ye that work iniquity!"

* * *

Because Thereby We will not be BEYOND HOPE and BURNED "Without God"

"ye were without Christ...having no hope, and without God in the world." Eph. 2:12

God wants to be our FUTURE!

There is no real "hope without God!" Jesus pictured the future of a branch, a never-dying soul, which has turned away from subjection to the Father and therefore lacks connection and production in Christ: "If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned!" John 15:6 Those who, through insubordination to the Father, have lived empty, purposeless lives and died in their rebellion, have gone beyond hope without God, and shall be everlastingly punished in the burning "lake of fire"! Rev. 20:15

This certainly is not the future God wants to give us, for He is "not willing that any should perish," but, sadly, it is the eternal future that countless multitudes will experience because of their failure to be subject to the will of God. God wants to give us promise of eternal life with Him in our future! Those who subject themselves to the Father and receive salvation in Christ inherit "hope of eternal life, God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began."-Titus 1:2 "Shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits and live?"

* * * * *

Article 35
YA CAN'T GET TO HELLVEN FROM HERE!

No sir, ya just can't go to hellven from anywhere on earth that I know of. You may recall the story of the drunk who gave up trying to give the directions which had been asked of him, saying: "Ya can't get to the Post Office from here!" Of course his befuddled statement was mistaken, for there was indeed a way to get there and had his thinking been clear he could have recited the directions to his inquirers. But mister, as clearly as I know how to tell ya, you cannot get to hellven from here for two reasons: (1) There no such place; and (2) There is no way to get there if it did exist.

There is a number called eleven which comes just after 10, as in the 10 commandments, and just before 12, as in the 12 gates of the New Jerusalem. But, there is no place called hellven which is located just above hell and just below heaven. Many folks might like to think that there is a third choice as to where they will spend eternity, but there is not.

"Where is hell?" was the question once asked by a scoffer. Brief but telling was the reply, "Anywhere outside of heaven." Yes, there are only two choices concerning where we will dwell forever, heaven or hell, and there will be no abode somewhere between the two for those who seemingly don't qualify for either place.

I read another story something like this: A man who was not a Christian was dying, but refused to believe that hell must be his lot and said to the one who was endeavoring to help him get saved: "There must be some better place for a man of my respectability." Perhaps he realized that he did not qualify for heaven, but apparently he felt that he was too good to go to hell. It sounds like he was hoping for some place like hellven...above the torments the lake of fire while somewhat beneath the bliss of the blood-washed in the New Jerusalem.

Actually, the Bible does teach that there is a place between heaven and hell, but it is not called Hellven, Purgatory, or any such fictitious name. It is called "A Great Gulf." It is forever "fixed" between the saved and the damned, and no one can go there. It is the eternal "No Man's Land," and "they that would pass from hence (in heaven) to you (in hell) cannot," said Abraham to the rich man. "Neither can they (in hell) pass to us, (in heaven) that would come from thence." Thus we see that the place located halfway between heaven and hell is not a dwellingplace but a deep gulf separating forever those who are Christ's from those who are of their father, the devil.

Located near the 45th parallel, halfway between the Equator and the North Pole, is a little town in Oregon called Halfway. I dwelt there part one summer when I was a lad. Halfway, Oregon is also located just above Hell's Canyon, through which runs the Snake River. Those who dwell there no doubt enjoy the beautiful Pine Valley where it is situated, but none of us who ever lived there will inhabit a place halfway between the Saviour in Heaven's Mountain and the Snake of Hell's Bottomless Pit. We will all be either all the way into Heaven or all the way into Hell, and there will be no "Halfway House" for those wishing to be rehabilitated from the confines of eternal punishment.

A man asked, "Can you go to Heaven and chew?" The reply was, "Yes, but you'll have to go to hell to spit!" This may have seemed like a clever answer. However, the solemn truth is that there will be no transition between the eternal abodes, no "Halfway House," and no admission into the New Jerusalem of anything that defileth" or "worketh abomination." Those who chew the filthy

cud of sin without repentance in this life will be themselves spewed into the cuspidor of condemnation forever along with all of their uncleanness.

Even the morally upright and socially respectable who have refused to admit their need of the Saviour and spurned His cleansing blood must descend entirely and eternally into hell. There will be no pleasant, little town just outside of the gates of the New Jerusalem called Halfway, Heaven for those who were too good to go to Hell but not quite qualified for Heaven. Conversely, the chiefest of sinners Jesus will save when they obey and believe, and He will escort them all the way into the heights of holiness and Heaven. Ya just can't get to hellven from here!

* * * * *

Article 36 THE CALL OF TWO MASTERS

"Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field." 1 Samuel 17:44

"Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." Mt. 11:28

"..The Master is come, and calleth for thee." John 11:28

* * *

A Great CONTEST is brought to mind as we compare and consider the verses above. Two great masters have come into our world. Both of them are invisible, yet very real. Both of them are inviting, and with keen interest awaiting our individual response to their separate calls. Satan, the master of sin, is come, and calleth for thee: "Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field!" "I will destroy your body and damn your soul!" Christ, the Master of salvation, is come, and calleth for thee: "Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." "Ye shall find rest unto your souls." Yes, a mighty, invisible contest, a great spiritual "tug-of-war" is taking place in the world at this very moment! At stake is the soul of each individual, but perhaps this contest is especially focused upon the youth of each generation.

Both masters know that when children and youth are turned into and trained up in a certain way it is unlikely for them to "depart from it" when they are old. The invitation of Goliath was to one who "was but a youth." 1 Sam. 17:42 When David faced this giant, he faced one who well typified satan, the master of sin, calling for the youth of this and every generation! Standing 6 cubits and a span tall, using 6 different types of armour, whose spear's head weighed 6 hundred shekels, 666, Goliath displayed with striking similarity "that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that is should come; and even now already is it in the world." 1 Sam. 17:4-7; 1 John 4:4:3

* * *

A Great CONTRAST is readily seen also when we compare the call of one master with the call of the other. This contrast involves both the reason for, and the results of, each call. The reason one master calls you is because of his cruel hatred for you and all that will bring about your spiritual and eternal well-being! The reason the other Master calls you is because of His tender love for you and all that will bring about your present holiness and eternal happiness! The results of answering one call are the desecration and destruction of the body and mind and the damnation of the soul, while the results of answering the other are physical, mental, spiritual, and eternal rest and well-being! "As far as the east is from the west, so far" apart are these calls in their character and consequences. One master would destroy you in his service and damn you forever, while the other would employ you in His service and rest you forever! The Contest is immense, and the Contrasts are immeasurable and eternal regarding these two calls! The focus of this Contest falls upon everyone, even the youth of the church, and none can afford to be blind to the eternal contrasts and consequences involved!

* * *

A Great CONTRADICTION is eventually discovered by those who answer the call of the master of sin. When satan first calls to a soul, he falsifies the results: "Come to me," he says, "and I will give you fun, fame, fortune and filling with all that life can offer. You will have "much goods laid up for many years," and then you will take your ease, eat, drink, and be merry, and live happily ever after!" See Luke 12:19. Then, after one has answered his call, "played the fool" and "erred exceedingly" beyond the human power to escape his enslaving grasp, the master of sin, seeking whom he may devour, calls to his deceived, demoralized victim: "COME TO ME, YOU FOOL, and I will give thy flesh to the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field, and thy soul to the imps of hell forever!" The master of sin is a liar, and the father of falsehood and deception. Sadly however, this contradiction in his call is discovered by too many, too late! Happily, on the other hand, numbers of individuals who have answered the call of Christ throughout the centuries have discovered that HE always "makes good" His promises! Praise God! I too have found it so! In Jeremiah 33:14 He declares: "I will perform that good thing which I have promised," and He proves it over and over again to those who answer His call and trust His Word!

* * *

A Great CONTEMPLATION is in order then, as we consider which of these two calls to answer. We cannot be neutral, and "No man can serve two masters." Mt. 6:24 I must hate the one and love the other. I must hold to the one and despise the other. We should not be thoughtless in our response, for our eternal salvation or damnation hangs in the balance! Think about it! Which one should I love and hold to? Which one should I hate and despise? The counsel of countless love-slaves of Christ is this: "Love the One Who first loved you. Come to the One Who keeps His Promise! Serve the One Whose yoke is easy! Hold to the One Who "sticketh closer than a brother!" Repose in the One Who will give you rest! Hate the one who first hated you! Flee from the one who falsifies his promise! Abandon the one whose yoke is galling! Despise the one who will devour your soul!" "The Master is come and calleth for thee. As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto Him." John 11:28,29 Weigh it over wisely, but don't wait too long! Arise quickly, while you may and COME TO JESUS!!

* * *

A Great CONTINGENCY will determine which master gets you and keeps you forever! One master may not determine that. The other Master will not determine that. The matter of which master you will serve and with whom you will spend eternity is contingent upon one thing alone: YOUR CHOICE! "Should it be according to thy mind?" Job 34:33 Yes, satan may not decide for you, and Jesus will not. It is your individual privilege, and eternal responsibility, to make that choice for yourself. You MAY! You MUST! "Choose you this day whom ye will serve." Joshua 24:15

During the days of slavery in this country, a certain slave escaped north to Vermont. His master pursued him there and captured him. In the effort to obtain legal permission to return south with his recaptured slave, the master asked the court at Middlebury for possession of his slave property.

Judge Harrington listened carefully to the proofs of ownership that the man presented to the court, but replied that he was not convinced that the title was perfect. Then the counsel asked what more was required. Judge Harrington answered: "Until you bring me a bill of sale from God Almighty...you cannot have this man!"

Hallelujah! Jesus stands ready with open arms to receive every runaway slave of satan who chooses to be, and remain, in the domain and under the dominion of God! The choice is yours alone! After you have escaped satan's grasp and fled from his domain, he may pursue you and try to prove in a spiritual court that you are his. He may present as evidence of that claim, certain scars that remain from your slavery to him in the past. But, praise God, his demanding claims do not convince the Judge of all the earth! Satan does not have the title deed to your soul, nor a bill of sale from the Master Who made you!

That Master, Jesus, if you choose to be His servant, will stand up as your Advocate and declare to satan in his fiendish efforts to pull you down and drag you back: "You cannot have this man! He is Mine because I created him with My Own hand; I redeemed him with My Own blood, and I retain him by his own choice!" "If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed" to serve Him throughout time and eternity, "For sin shall not have dominion over you..!" Job 8:36; Romans 6:14 Praise God Forever!

Reader, what about you? Have you personally, positively responded to the call of Christ Jesus, the Master of your salvation? If you haven't, do so just now, today, while He calls for you!

Jesus is tenderly calling thee home,
Calling today, calling today,
Why from the sunshine of love wilt thou roam,
Farther and farther away?

Jesus is calling the weary to rest,
Calling today, calling today.
Bring Him thy burden and thou shalt be blest;

He will not turn thee away.

Jesus is waiting; oh, come to Him now
Waiting today, waiting today.
Come with thy sins; at His feet lowly bow.
Come, and no longer delay.

Jesus is pleading; oh, list to His voice
Hear Him today, hear Him today.
They who believe on His name shall rejoice.
Quickly arise and away!

-- Fanny J. Crosby

* * * * *

Article 37 THE REVIVAL OF SIN

"For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died." Romans 7:9

"Pali, este toro me ha matado!" "Pali, this bull has killed me!" So saying to a friend, twenty-one year old Jose Cubero collapsed and died! Well known as "Yiyo" to Spanish bullfighting fans, just three months earlier, in May 1985, "he cut a splendid figure in his suit of lights in Madrid's plaza de las ventas," and seemed destined for greatness as a matador. Suddenly, unexpectedly, a tragic error ended his spectacular career!

At what proved to be his last bullfight, "after his final sword thrust he turned to the crowd, thinking the bull slain." "But the animal rallied and lunged, piercing Yiyo through the heart." (Nat. Geo. Feb. '86) The animal revived, and he died!

Paul said, "I was alive...once, but...sin revived, and I died." The above victim of a revived, enraged brute lost his life, but when sin revives men often lose their souls! Let us consider three occasions when sin revives and souls die.

* * *

SIN REVIVES WHEN IT IS ONLY WOUNDED, NOT SLAIN

Often the Life of sin is only wounded. The sinner is touched as he hears the gospel sung and preached under the softening, persuasive influence of the Holy Spirit. He responds by beginning to take certain steps toward God and away from a life of sin. The saints rejoice in this and prayerfully hope that he will not stop short of a total, thorough, sin-killing repentance. Alas, however, all too often his, or her, life of sin, thought by some to have been slain, soon revives and the sinner dies to the influences of the Spirit.

Mark 6:20 says that "Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed him; and when he heard him he did many things, and heard him gladly." When the life of sin is wounded men will do many things to get right with God. When the life of sin is slain men do everything required to get right with God! Every act of sin ceases, and every intent to sin in the future is dead! Sin dies, and through the grace of God the sinner is revived spiritually! Praise God! I'm glad I have experienced this revival in my soul!

The Nature of sin also is frequently just wounded, not really dead! Jose Cubero thought he had slain the beast. He thought the moment for celebrating that victory had come, but something "raised up" and slew him!

"He should have made sure that bull was dead," we may think, "before he turned his back on him and began to celebrate his victory!" Yes, and we too must make sure the carnal nature is dead, thrust through by the flaming sword of the Spirit, before we turn our backs on the business of getting sanctified! None dare presume the work is done! The Holy Ghost Himself must bear witness with our spirit that the work is done! To leave off seeking before we know that "our old man is crucified with Him" and "the body of sin is destroyed" is to invite spiritual death, sometimes quite suddenly and unexpectedly when carnality, thought to be slain, revives, wounded, but enraged and deadly!

The woeful testimony of some who prematurely professed to be sanctified might be: "sin revived, and I died," and "I don't know why!" Jose Cubero knew why!..and we should too! If the experience doesn't work, the work is not experienced! The beast is not really dead! Dead bulls don't rise up and slay matadors, and Holy Ghost slain carnality doesn't rise up and destroy the spiritual life of the truly sanctified.

* * *

SIN REVIVES WHEN ONE BECOMES ACCOUNTABLE FOR A WRONG ACT AND KNOWINGLY, WILFULLY DOES SO

Paul said: "For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died." He might have put it this way: "There was a time, before I knew right from wrong, that, provisionally, I was alive through the atonement of Christ, but when knowledge came, and my accountability came, I knowingly, willingly sinned, and died spiritually as a result."

Aren't you glad that the Lord is so patient with our ignorance? "For where no law is, there is no transgression." Rom. 4:15 However, when knowledge or light comes concerning a thing, one's accountability also comes, and the revival of sin will come too if the wrong choice is made at that point. When God brings light there is always a revival...either of salvation, or of sin. The choice is ours.

* * *

SIN REVIVES WHEN THE SOUL BECOMES CARELESS AND OVERCONFIDENT

Heb. 12:15 states: "Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you..." Perhaps Jose Cubero lost his life as a result of losing the fear of failing and the caution that fear gave him in his dangerous combat. He did not look diligently, but neglected momentarily to make sure of his victory, and his failure was fatal. Perhaps during his first encounters as a matador he was less sure of himself and more fearful of the potential consequences of a mis-move in his combat, but gradually fear gave way to cautious confidence. Finally, however, cautious confidence may have given way to careless overconfidence. Of course this is speculation in regard to Jose Cubero, but one thing we do know from the scripture: "any man," no matter how victorious he has been, can "fail of the grace of God" if he becomes careless and overconfident in this dangerous combat against the world, the flesh and the devil. "For still our ancient foe doth seek to work us woe; his craft and power are great, and, armed with cruel hate, on earth is not his equal." (Martin Luther)

The Lord would not have us cast away our confidence, just our overconfidence. Satan can and will replant the roots of bitterness in the heart of one who has been sanctified if an overconfident carelessness replaces a healthy fear of failure in that soul. Once those roots have reentered the heart they are sure to "spring up" and "revive sin" in the soul and bring spiritual, and possibly eternal, death to that individual.

However, while it is possible for "any man" to "fail of the grace of God," I'm glad that it is also possible for "any man," no matter how weak he may be within himself, to be "kept by the power of God through faith.." 1 Peter 1:5 Peter, the one who wrote the above words, once had more faith in himself than he should have had. Sin suddenly revived, and he died spiritually, but the merciful Saviour restored and revived him, cleansed him, and then kept him "by the power of God through faith..." That faith, however, was not now overconfidently placed in himself, but confidently anchored in God: "that your faith and hope might be in God." 1 Peter 1:21

Though Peter had shamefully failed and fallen, victory, not defeat, was his final testimony! Whatever failure there may have been in the past, our parting testimony need not be: "This sin has revived and killed me!" Instead, our final testimony can be: "This Blessed Saviour has revived me, cleansed me, and kept me!" Praise His Wonderful Name!

"Behold, the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear Him, upon them that hope in His mercy: to deliver their soul from death, and to KEEP THEM ALIVE.." Ps. 33:18,19

* * * * *

Article 38 KEEPING THE FOUR CRUSES

"That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us." 1 Timothy 1:14

Four different things mentioned in the Bible were put in a "cruse". Let us here consider each of these as typical of a "good thing which was put into the "cruse of our heart" by the Saviour and which we are admonished to "keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us":

* * *

The Cruse of WATER

"And he looked and, behold, there was a cruse of water at his head." 1 Kings 19:6

Water typifies spiritual Life!: "Whosoever will, let him take of the water of life freely." Rev. 22:17 God wants all to have spiritual life, but there are comparatively few takers. Let us compare Elijah to one who does reach out and "take of the water of life." Miraculously, "a cruse of water" was placed "at his head". However, something had to occur before Elijah could reach out and take it, even though it was very close to him, for "he lay and slept under a Juniper tree." 1 Kings 19:5 He was unconscious of the Divine gift that was so close to him, and that is frequently the case with those who desperately need spiritual life. They are asleep, not only to the Law of God, but also to the "Life of God through the ignorance that is in them." Eph 4:18 Elijah had to be awakened before he could behold and partake of this miraculous gift. Therefore, the "angel touched him!"

Praise God! Aren't you glad for the time when, in your deep spiritual sleep, the Lord "touched" you and awakened you with Holy Ghost conviction! You could not shake it off! You became "wide awake" to your eternal peril! In Holy fear and Godly sorrow that "worketh repentance not to be repented of" you turned to Jesus and plead for mercy! Finally, "behold, there was a cruse" "of the Water of Life" for you, instead of "the wine of the wrath of God" which you knew that you deserved!

When I reached this point, I "took of the offer of grace He did proffer--He saved me, O praise His dear Name!" "Heaven came down and glory filled my soul! My sins were washed away, and my night was turned to day--Yes, heaven came down and glory filled my soul!" Isn't it wonderful! Sinner friend, are you "wide awake" to the peril of continuing in your sins? Do you see your great privilege of receiving spiritual Life through Christ, instead of drinking the eternal damnation which you know you deserve? Then reach out now and take of the water of life freely! You'll never be sorry you did if you take it. However, we must keep it or we'll be worse off than if we never had it.

Keeping this wonderful "cruse of water" involves the protection of our spiritual Life. King Saul sadly exemplifies one who failed to keep what God gave him. He too had a "cruse of water" with him one day, but that night as "Saul lay sleeping...David (stole into the camp, and) took...the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and...no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awakened: for they were all asleep!" 1 Sam. 26:7, 12

The lesson here is simple, but solemn! The "cruse of water," the spiritual Life, which we reach out and "take" after we are awakened, will be taken from us if we carelessly fail to protect it and allow ourselves to drift into spiritual sleep! Saul, and all of those with him, had fallen into "a

deep sleep". No one could warn another, for they were all sound asleep! Protection of our priceless "cruse of the water of Life" demands that we personally stay awake spiritually, and it will pay us to be in a crowd that is also awake! An entire crowd that is awake can "exhort one another: and so much the more, as (we) see the day approaching!" Heb. 10:25

* * *

The cruse of OIL

"make me thereof a little cake first..neither shall the cruse of oil fail.." 1 Kings 17:13-14

Oil typifies the gift of the Holy Ghost. Protection of the "cruse of water" was discussed. PRIORITIES are involved concerning this "cruse of oil." To receive the Gift of the Holy Ghost one must, among other things, have his priorities straight! One never gets sanctified wholly who considers the things of "the kingdom of God, and His righteousness" of secondary importance! Only those who "seek first the Kingdom" get saved. Only those who "seek first the kingdom of God, and His righteousness" get sanctified wholly.

Elijah told the widow to prepare for him first, and that if she did so "the cruse of oil" would not "fail". There is urgency in the seeking of one who really has his priorities straightened out! He does not get "hung-up" on the process, for his focus is fixed on the prize, and he means to receive it whatever the price or procedure! When seeking "the blessing" was put first in Jacob's priorities, he let loose of every thing and everyone, and in holy obsession and desperation he gripped God until "He blessed him there!"

There is consistency in the living of those who keep the Oil of the Spirit. The things of "the kingdom of God, and His righteousness" are kept in first place in their lives! This is reflected in their personal devotion, their attendance at Sunday School and Church, their support of God's work and tithing of their income, their love for God's people, and zeal to win the lost and see believers sanctified, to name just a few things. "Neither shall the cruse of oil fail" for those who get sanctified, and then keep their priorities straight. Those who do not may sadly discover when "the Bridegroom cometh" that they have "no oil in their vessels," and their "lamps are gone out!" Mt. 25:3,4,8

* * *

The cruse of HONEY

"and a cruse of honey" 1 Kings 14:3

Let us notice here the product of our spiritual life. That which is experienced within one's heart will flow out from it, producing thoughts, words, and deeds after its kind. "The gall of bitterness" is in the heart of every sinner, and often that gall flows out, producing bitter thoughts, bitter words, and bitter deeds. Acts 8:23 "Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.." Rom. 3:15 The "root of bitterness" is also in the heart of the unsanctified, and frequently the fountain of their heart sends "forth at the same place sweet water and bitter." Heb. 12:15; Jas. 3:11 The "gall"

and "root" of bitterness have both been removed from the heart of one who is sanctified wholly. In their place God has put a fountain of divine "sweetness," and "surely it floweth with milk and honey!" Nu. 13:27

When one is truly victorious in Christ, he has honey in the cruse of his heart. Samson found honey in the carcass of the lion after he was victorious over him. He shared that honey with others, and declared, "out of the strong came forth sweetness." Ju. 14:8,9,14 Defeat is bitter! Victory is sweet, and those who have it, share it. "Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit..and go to be promoted..?" Ju. 19:11 No! A thousand times, No! Stay humble, and keep the "cruse of honey" in your soul, and your spirit. Thereby your witness will win others to Christ. "Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart; so doth the sweetness of a man's friend by hearty counsel." Prov. 27:9

* * *

The NEW cruse of SALT

"And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein." 2 Kings 2:20

The preservation of spiritual life is our thought here. Christians are the salt of the earth, and have a healing and preserving effect spiritually on the masses of humanity when they are cast forth among them, if that salt has not lost its savour. Mt. 5:13

The salt Elisha used to produce and preserve the healing of the waters of Jericho was cast out of a "new cruse". Is not this significant? The fact is, that if Christians, as the "salt of the earth," keep their savour, they must keep their "newness of life." And, they must "serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter." Rom. 6:4; 7:6 To keep from becoming "good for nothing" salt, new, romantic, love-service for Christ must not be allowed to degenerate into old, routine, letter service: "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature (a new cruse); old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new." 2 Cor. 5:17

He who becomes "a new cruse," and continues to walk "in newness. of life" and serve "in newness of spirit" will continue to be a "vessel unto honour..and meet for the Master's use." 2 Tim. 2:21 Today, when the Lord needs someone to use in His great work of healing and preserving souls, His call is: "Bring Me a new cruse!" When He receives such a vessel, He will put within it the Water of Life, the Oil of His Spirit, the Honey and "sweetness" of Divine love, the Salt of spiritual healing and preservation, and then use that Christian to do His great work among men.

* * * * *

Article 39 STEALING THE WORLD'S GODS

"Wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?" Genesis 31:30

"As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one. For though

there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him. Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled." 1 Cor 8:4-7

"And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." John 17:3

"There be gods many" which the world worships these days: the gods of lust, pleasure, fame, fortune, and possession, to name a few. "But to us," who are His true children, "there is but One God, the Father...and One Lord, Jesus Christ." "We know that an idol is nothing in the world." We realize that those things after which the world has gone in mad pursuit are full of evil emptiness. They will not, cannot, do not satisfy the soul. They are costly to worship, but give their devotees no dividends except frustrating disappointment and final damnation.

"Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge." "Unto this hour," many, poor, sin-benighted souls continue to pursue and worship their empty, worldly idols in hope of finding happiness therefrom. Meanwhile, as Christians we profess to them that we have found the Source of all happiness and satisfaction in knowing and worshipping "the Only True God, and "Jesus Christ, Whom (He) hast sent."

The question then, which the world can properly ask of a professed Christian who goes after its idols, is: "Wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?" Or, "If your God truly satisfies, then what do you want with my gods? Why are you secretly stealing opportunities to worship at my shrines if you are happy with the holiness of your God?"

* * *

LACK OF REAL CONTENTMENT

Lack of real Contentment, is surely one answer to that question. I am reminded of the story about a farmer who offered to give one of his fields to anyone who was truly contented. However, when anyone came to claim the field, professing to be contented, the farmer would disqualify them by asking: "If you are truly contented, why do you want my field?" Even thus, wise observers in the world disqualify idol-worshipping, professed Christians as truly contented with Christ. People in the world often realize that true Christians "cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils" at the same time. They perceive that one is not truly satisfied with Christ who secretly sips from the cup of their gods. They are not fooled when one is filled at their fountain! They know that the reason a professed Christian has stolen their statues is because he, or she, has no real delight in the Deity they profess to worship.

* * *

LACK OF REAL CONTACT

Lack of real Contact with the Living God is certainly why many so-called Christians steal the world's gods. They have never encountered Deity first hand for themselves, like Jacob did at Bethel and Saul of Tarsus did on the Damascus road. While they may not think of God as on the level of an idol, He is nothing more than an idea in their minds. Thus, they make God, in their minds, what they want Him to be...a form of belief fashioned after their own notions and not after His true nature. In reality, their idea of God is nothing more than abstract idol, and they worship this false concept of deity which often is quite compatible with every other form of worldly idolatry.

Rachel apparently had never experienced the vital contact with the Living God which her husband, Jacob, had experienced. It would seem that the impact of such contact would have caused her to leave her father's idols behind when she and Jacob's household fled from Haran. Instead, while stepping in her husband's path she was stealing her father's idols. Without attempting to be too negative in our assessment of her, Rachel does seem typical of many who "go along with the idea" of God second-handedly while carrying along the idols of the world first-handedly. They don't oppose their companion's true worship, but neither have they renounced the world's idols.

Vital contact with, and impact from, the Living God until old things pass away, and all things become new is the first cure for stealing the world's idols. Those who have experienced this contact and impact can truthfully declare: "What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard Him, and observed Him!" Hos. 14:8

* * *

LACK OF CONTINUANCE

Lack of Continuance in the joy of the Holy Ghost is the reason many in the holiness movement have again stolen the idols of the world which they once put away: "Thou meetest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness, those that remember Thee in Thy ways...in those is continuance, and we shall be saved. Isa. 64:5 Continuance in the joy of the Holy Ghost is necessary if "we shall be saved" now from idolatry and finally from eternity apart from God in the regions of the damned. Christ continues to meet with those who obediently remember His commands and rejoice in His worship: "Whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end." The idols of the world hold no attraction for those who continue to "idolize" Christ and rejoice in His wonderful love and salvation.

* * *

LACK OF CONTROL

Lack of Control is another reason why the world's idols are still hidden among the stuff in many homes and professed holiness churches. For some time Laban's stolen idols remained hidden with Rachel, unknown to Jacob. At some point Jacob became aware of their presence, and when he was preparing to return to Bethel, "Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean.." Gen. 35:2 He realized the

uncleanness of these "strange" gods and exercised control over his house by ordering that they be put away.

Like it or not, the head of every home and church has the obligation before God to see to it that the stolen idols of the world are put away from the midst. This may not set well with some in the family or church, but the head of such must exercise the control of his sphere of responsibility as one who must give an account to Almighty God for what he allows or disallows. It is far better to displease family or church member to anger the Lord by failure to execute this responsible, accountable control.

Jacob's family cooperated, "and they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and all their earrings which were in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem...and the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them..!" How much more absence of worldly bobbles and how much more presence of Holy Ghost conviction do you suppose there might be in some homes and churches if their heads would courageously follow Jacob's example? Putting away the idols of worldliness does have a direct bearing upon how much holy terror of the Lord falls upon needy souls "round about" us.

* * * * *

Article 40 FOUND IN THE FIELD

"The field is the world..." Mat 13:38

"Send therefore now, and gather thy cattle, and all that thou hast in the field; for upon every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die." Exo 9:19

"And a certain man found him, and, behold, he was wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?" Gen. 37:15

The use of the above scripture is not intended to convey a literal meaning of words, but rather a spiritual message of warning concerning the danger of being found outside of the fold of Christ and in the field of the world of sin when Jesus comes and judgment falls. In considering this solemn subject, let us notice the following five things:

* * *

A WARNING that is UNHEEDED

The great Exodus was soon to occur. Through Moses, God warned the Egyptians: "Behold, tomorrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the foundation thereof even until now. Send now, and gather thy cattle, and all that thou hast in the field; for upon every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die." Ex. 9:18-19

Another Great Exodus shall soon occur: "For yet a little while, and He that shall come will come, and will not tarry!" Jarring judgments, hitherto unexpected and unexperienced by the Egypt of this world, will suddenly fall upon those who are "found in the field" of sin and outside of the fold of Christ. Now is the time to be gathered out of the field of this world's wickedness, heed the warning, and be "brought home" to the "household of God!" Eph. 2:19 Jesus will suddenly return! Tomorrow may be too late to get in and get ready to go up in the Exodus to heaven!

In response to God's warning through Moses, "He that feared the word of the Lord..made his servants..flee into the houses; and he that regarded not the word of the lord left his servants..in the field." There were two types then, even as there are two types now: (1) those who ran home; and (2) those who regarded not and remained in the field. Prodigal, if you're still out there, its time to heed the warning and run home before Jesus comes, and Judgment catches you unawares!

* * *

A WANTING That Is UNSATISFIED

Without any intent or desire to cast Joseph in a bad light, but simply to illustrate this truth, let us notice some words concerning an incident in his life which is recorded in Genesis, chapter 37: A man found him "wandering in the field" and asked him, "What seekest thou?" Joseph replied; "I seek my brethren." However, "when Joseph was come unto his brethren...they stript Joseph out of his coat..cast him into a pit" that was empty," and "sold Joseph to the Ishmeelites!"

The point is this: If you are out there in the field of worldly sin, what do you want? "What seekest thou?" Friendship? Joseph's brethren stripped him, and the friends you find out there in the world will strip you of decency, self-respect, and everything of eternal value! What do you hope to find out there? Fullness? That pit into which Joseph was cast was "empty" when he hit the bottom! Empty! No food in it. No water in it. Nothing in it to sustain life. Brother, that's how the devil feeds those who follow him into the field of this world's pleasures, with an empty pit!

To continue, what is it you want in the field of the world? Freedom? They sold Joseph into slavery! There is no real, satisfying friendship, or fullness, or freedom out in the field of this world! The Prodigal discovered that as "he began to be in want" and "no man gave unto him." He got out of the field of the foreigner, stopped feeding his hogs, and ran for his father's house, where he found loving friendship, lavish fullness, and living freedom! If you're still out in the field, isn't it about time you did the same? Come Home! "For there is no want to them that fear Him." Ps. 34:9

* * *

A WANDERING that is UNSEEN

"And a certain man found him, and, behold, he was wandering in the field.." It is always heart-sickening for a true, separated, sanctified Christian to find a person, who once took the narrow way, now out there "wandering in the field" of worldliness. Sometimes the appearance of such an individual is so shockingly different from their appearance when they took the

old-fashioned way of holiness that the "beholder" can scarcely believe his eyes!: "And a certain man found him, and, behold" there he is, perhaps still professing holiness even, but what a tragic change in his appearance, actions, and attitudes!

However, before that individual wandered openly, so as to be actually seen and found in the field of worldly indulgence, there was an unseen, secret wandering out of the door of his heart toward the world! Prov. 4:23 warns: "Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues (exits) of life." (Strong's Concordance #8444 Hebrew and Chaldee Dictionary, pg. 123)

When we leave the spiritual death of the world and enter into spiritual life, we exit from sin and enter life through the door of our heart first. Thus, when an individual leaves spiritual life, he first secretly goes out the door of his heart toward the world before he is openly, visibly found there! There has been by him, a secret answering at the door of his heart to the knock of some subtle, satanic enticement, and once his heart-door was opened, "the wandering of the desire," (Ecc. 6:9) led him out the exit of his heart into an open "wandering in the field" of worldly, wicked indulgences!

The psalmist said in Psalm 56:8, "Thou tellest my wanderings." The Lord knows when one has already wandered in heart, though not openly. Even those who have secretly exited through their hearts toward the world will be "found the field" "in the Day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ." Rom. 2:16

* * *

A WAITING that is UNAFRAID

Rom.13:4 "But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain." I thank God for the faithful, fearful convicting power of the Holy Ghost that led me out of the field and into the fold. It is a terrible tragedy for anyone to wander into the field and out of the fold, but to remain there with no haunting fear of being caught there suddenly by Divine judgment, is an even greater tragedy! Every sinner, and every backslider, "wandering in the field" of sin, who fears being caught and cut off outside of Christ, ought to thank God for that conviction and quickly run for home and safety. Many in that field are "feeding themselves without fear." and "shall die" eternally when Jesus returns and Judgment falls. Jude 12 Too often, the tragic truth is confirmed, that "the man that wandereth out of the way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the dead." Prov. 21:16 Happily, some become too fearful to stay.

* * *

A WELCOME that is UNKNOWN

Oh, how warm and wonderful it was for me, when the Father threw His arms about me and welcomed me home to the household of God. Do you remember how that felt to you? Every one of us who has been brought home out of the field of sin knows how unworthy he, or she, is to be there, but not unwelcome. Praise His precious and Wonderful Name!

Before the returned Prodigal even began his confession, he knew he was welcome, and before he had finished it, he was fitted with the best robe his father had in the house! Hallelujah! The father wasn't interested in having him hired as a wage-earning servant. He was interested in having him home as a welcome son! To many, that welcome has never been known. To some, who wander in the field of this world, unfearful of the consequences and unmindful of the Spirit's call, that welcome shall be eternally unknown. How about you? Are you fearful of being "found in the field" outside of Christ? Are you famished with the emptiness you find in place of food? Are you finally, firmly decided to come home now? If you will, you can.

I am tired of sin and straying from the blessed, homeward way.
I am tired of disobeying, and I'm coming home today.
Long enough my feet have wandered in the byways of despair.
I am coming home to Jesus, for a welcome waits me there!

-- W. C. Poole

* * * * *

Article 41 A PEOPLE LADEN WITH INIQUITY

"Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity....they are gone away backward." Isaiah 1:4

What a joy it is to have the burden of sin lifted and be able to sing from ones heart: "The burden that once I carried is gone, is gone. Of all of my sins there remaineth not one, not one." How sad it is when that spontaneous rapture subsides and is finally replaced with an empty lack and eventual load of condemnation once again. Is there not a note of sadness from the heart of God as He beholds His people, once brought out from under the burdens of the Egyptians" again carrying an awful load. Ex. 6:6-7 That load was His lament: "Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity...they are gone away backward," back under a load of sin and condemnation. Let us notice four ways a people are laden with iniquity:

* * *

PROGRESSIVELY

Little by little. a person or a people can begin to drift backward away from the light and under the load of condemnation. Sometimes the drift is so subtle that a people are actually convinced that they are making progress while in fact they are going away backward!: "When Captain Perry and his party were in search of the North Pole, after travelling several days with sledges over a vast field of ice, on taking careful observation of the Polestar, the painful discovery was made, that while they were apparently advancing towards the Pole, the ice field on which they were travelling was drifting to the south, and bringing them nearer to the verge, not of the Pole, but of destruction." (Denton, Dict. ILL. Pg. 463)

By measuring one's progress by that which is beneath, or around, a person, or an entire movement, can be persuaded that much forward progress has been made, until by careful observation of our Blessed Pole Star, He Who is above, our true spiritual position is discovered. In a recent publication by a modern "Holiness Church," the author pictured as progress the transition and movement away from the style of his church's early leaders to the more modern and businesslike style of the present leadership. This progress was presented as having brought his church from infancy to maturity.

However, it is not our position in relationship to the PAST, nor in relationship to the PRESENT, by which we can accurately measure our spiritual progress, but rather our position in relationship to the POLESTAR, JESUS CHRIST. Any man, or any movement, that drifts away backward in relationship to HIM will eventually lose the light of that Star and Progressively become "laden with iniquity." While going away backward, no matter how progressive the movement may seem, the soul gradually becomes emptied of the blessings of the Lord, "Who daily loadeth us with benefits" that save, sanctify, and satisfy the heart. Ps. 68:19 When these are gone, the "progressive" backslider begins to load himself with things in their place: Hab. 2:6 "Woe, to him...that ladeth himself with thick clay." Having lost the load of Holy Ghost salvation and become laden thick with earthly things of clay, that which is spiritual is increasingly replaced by that which is carnal, and that which is carnal soon calls for that which is openly sinful.

Finally, having backed clear up to the devil's loading dock, that man, or that movement now becomes "laden with iniquity." "Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away." Their Progress has not been toward maturity, but toward impurity! "For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts." 2 Tim. 3:5-6 As I passed by on the street today I saw a late model vehicle parked in a yard. A sign advertising it for sale included the statement "Loaded." Every late model spiritual vehicle is "Loaded." The question is, with what? Worldliness? Carnality? Iniquity? Or, Old-Fashioned Second-Blessing Holiness? Thank God, I have received the latter, and its a lot better load than what I used to have on board!

* * *

HEAVILY

Jesus invited those who were "HEAVY laden." Once the load of sin starts coming on board, the weight of that freight starts getting mighty hard to bear, but satan just keeps loading it on! Pharaoh cried: "Let there MORE work be LAID UPON the men!" Ex. 5:9 Rehoboam said: "My father lade you with a heavy yoke, I will ADD to your yoke!" 1 Kings 12:11 That's the way satan loads a man or a movement: "Give them more of the world, more sin, more carnality, more guilt and condemnation, more bondage and misery, ADD to that yoke," he cries! There is no stopping place with satan! He cares not about the increasing misery that the weight of his freight brings, for his desire and design is to sink a man or a movement into hell! Jeremiah 51:34--"the king of Babylon hath DEVoured ME, he hath CRUSHED ME, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath CAST ME OUT!" Satan doesn't repair his vehicles. Once "laden with iniquity" beyond their capacity to carry, and "crushed" beneath that tremendously HEAVY load, he casts them out, abandoned to their fate.

* * *

WEARILY

Isaiah 46:12--"Bel boweth down, Nebo stoopeth, their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: your carriages were heavy loaden; they are a burden to the weary beast. They stoop, they bow down together; they could not deliver the burden..!" Yes, there comes a time when many are exhausted from carrying the load of sin! They feel that they just can't take that burden one step farther down the road. They are totally tired of things the way they are, and know not where to turn. To such we can say: "Heaviness in the heart of a man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad!" Prov. 12:25 The "Good Word" is this: People are laden with iniquity

* * *

NEEDLESSLY!

Praise God! There is deliverance from the load of sin! Jesus says: "Come unto Me, all ye that labour and are HEAVY LADEN. and I WILL GIVE YOU REST!" To some, Jesus said: "Ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers!" Luke 11:46 When satan laughs at your load, and no one will lift a finger to ease your burden if they could, there is One who WILL, "the Lord hath laid on HIM the iniquity of us all..Surely he hath borne our griefs and carried our sorrows..and..the chastisement of our peace was upon HIM..!" Isaiah 53:4-6

Reader, what about you? Have you "gone away backward" and become "laden with iniquity? Are you tired of carrying that load? Come back to Jesus just now, just as you are, and He will remove your load. I have found it wonderfully so, and you can too: "Come, O Come to Me said Jesus, Come, and I will give you rest. I will take away the burden from your heavy laden breast. So no matter who the wanderer, nor how far he's gone astray, Whosoever will may come, and I will comfort him today!"

* * * * *

Article 42

DEAD, BUT STILL STANDING

"And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith He that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die.." Rev. 3:1

Sadly, the church in Sardis was not the last church to lose its real spiritual life and be left standing as a lifeless body from which the Spirit of God had departed. More than one church today is still standing as an organization with a name that suggests that it has spiritual life, but, in point of fact, it is a spiritually dead body! Unlike a physical body which immediately ceases to stand when its life has departed, often, long after a church body has lost its true, spiritual life, it continues to

stand, and even to expand as an organization. Deceptively so, it gives the appearance that it has life because of the very fact that it continues to stand, and even more so, by the fact that it is expanding. In reality, such a body only stands like a dead tree, supported by the lumber of its lifeless form and roots which grasp the rock, but no longer draw moisture. In truth, such a body only expands like that of a dead beast, bloating with the gases of its own inward putrefaction.

"The dead bodies" of professedly, living servants of Christ are increasingly numerous in the forest of Christianity, "And the rest of the trees of His forest (that still have real life) shall be few, that even a child may write them." Ps. 79:2; Isa. 10:19 In some large holiness congregations, one could count on the fingers of his hands those who yet retain real spiritual life, and perhaps most of them are so weakened that they are "ready to die" unless revival reaches them quickly. Why some large holiness bodies are dead, but still standing, can be seen from the following illustration:

Whilst visiting the beautiful island of Tasmania my attention was often called, nay, arrested, to huge trees which appear as bleached ghosts of the forest. They stand out in the brilliant moonlight with a weirdness alike surprising and magnificent. The reason of their condition is as follows: On account of their great size and the heavy cost of what is called 'grubbing up,' the settler leaves them in the ground and proceeds to hew round the trunk at the height of about four feet from the ground. The axe cuts through the bark, and about an inch into the tree. The effect is, that when next spring comes the sap from the 'gashed wound' exudes, and the giant of the forest dies.

The branches wither, the leaves fall off, the bark strips, and a single year suffices for these trees to join the army of the upright dead. The farmer can now plough the ground between, sow his corn, and reap the harvest in the huge mausoleum of the forest. No sheltering foliage hinders the sun's rays, and the wheat plant thrives and ripens amidst hundreds of towering trees whose only voice is the silence of the dead. (Dict. of Ill. #1459)

The picture is this: satan, like the Tasmanian farmer, has come into the midst of more than one towering forest of holiness people who were both holy and stately as they flourished with Divine life. His plan was not to "grub them up," but to drain them of the vital sap of God's Spirit and then leave them standing on the earth with a name that they live, but, in reality dead and powerless to hinder the crop of evil and worldly lusts springing up in their very midst! Thus, "while men slept," satan came into the midst of the congregation and began to hew "about four feet above the ground" at the heart of each unguarded Christian. Since most were sleeping, one by one, satan encircled and pierced the spiritual heart of each heedless "tree of righteousness," and "sapped" them of their vital possession of the Spirit! Little by little, "as leaking vessels," they were drained of every drop of spiritual life. (margin Heb. 2:1)

Once these towering "trees" of a holiness denomination are sapped of their true spiritual life, satan does not worry about their dead forms, nor their ancestral "roots," no matter how much they make of either. Their once living "roots" are buried in the past and draw no spiritual moisture for them in the present. Lacking the living foliage of a genuine experience of salvation and entire sanctification, the lifeless limbs of their dead profession do nothing to hinder the growth of

wickedness and worldliness which "thrives and ripens amidst hundreds of towering (but dead) professors of holiness, whose only voice of protest is the silence of the dead!

A strange mixture occupies the ground of such a holiness denomination--the dead trees which the Lord once planted there when they had life, and the devil's tares which satan planted there when the Holy Ghost was lost out of their midst. One after another of those things which were once held as precious and vital are dropped like dead leaves, and carried away with the winds of change. Remembering the former days, when these convictions were firmly attached to them by the Holy Ghost, some of the dead trees let them go with a measure of reluctance, but the delighted tares only rejoice as one by one those things which overshadow the growth of their worldliness are removed from above them. The standards of holiness fall to the ground, and the majority "love to have it so!" Jere. 5:31

As one truthfully compares this, the present condition in various holiness churches, with what they once were, it must be sadly concluded that "An enemy hath done this!" Their present condition is not the result of a growing grace. Rather, it is the result of the departure of grace, and a backslidden growth in disgrace!

After relating the "horrible" state of things in Judah, and that "My people love to have it so," the Lord asked this question: "What will ye do in the end thereof?" The end of many "trees whose fruit withereth," and who are now "without fruit" and spiritually "twice dead," is that they shall be "plucked up by the roots" and cast into the eternal "furnace of fire"! Jude 12, Mt. 13:42

After Jesus partly restored sight to the blind man of Bethsaida, the man said: "I see men as trees, walking," and then when his sight was fully restored he "saw every man clearly." Happily, men are not like trees literally. They have legs, and need not "remain in the congregation of the dead. Rev. 21:16 They can respond to God's call: "Come out of her, My people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues." Rev. 18:4 They can be Divinely transplanted into a congregation where "The trees of the Lord are full of sap!" Ps. 104:16

Even in Sardis, there were still "a few" who had "not defiled their garments." They were, perhaps, those who were weakened by the prevailing death all around them, and "ready to die" unless Divinely revived. Rev. 3:2,4 Sometimes the route to revival for those "which remain" among the standing dead is to "come out from among them, and be ye separate" before they "receive of their plagues." "Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful...And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper." Ps. 1:1,3

* * * * *

Article 43 UNDER-ESTIMATORS

"Who hath despised the day of small things?" Zech. 4:10

"Where's the brook?" said the willows to the bridge one day. "Where indeed!" replied the bridge, looking down contemptuously on the threadlike stream beneath its massive arch. "Why, its quite dried up!" said the willows. "Yes," said the bridge; " the poor, contemptible thing! I am really ashamed of standing over it. Any one might step across it. I ought to occupy a position where my value would be felt." Presently the rain fell, and the hills sent down their streams into the little brook and swelled it to a torrent. "Where's the bridge?" asked the willows. "Ah," replied the brook as it rushed foaming by them, "I have carried it away in ruins. I thought the other day, when he and you despised me, that, poor as I was in your eyes when my own simple worth was concerned you ought to have remembered what I might become when I was helped from the hills." (W. E. Rice)

* * *

UNDER-ESTIMATING THE FORCE OF SMALL THINGS

Many disdainful "under-estimators" have made the mistake of despising small things and have suffered the surprising consequences of their disdainful under-estimation. Some such have failed to judge correctly the tremendous force behind the small thing which was the object of their scorn. In the above story, the proud bridge overlooked the pent-up potential above and behind the despised, little stream. The Bible records how Goliath despised little David and failed to consider with due respect the Almighty power above and behind him. The proud and boastful giant focused on the size of his opponent and not on the Sovereign strength of the Lord of Hosts which was about to destroy him through the diminutive David. It was both a foolish and fatal under-estimation.

Often God conceals His Omnipotent power in that which is despised and "too little to notice" in the eyes of the world: "God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; and base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: that no flesh should glory in His presence." 1 Cor. 1:27-29 The power of the Holy Ghost often flows through the little individual, the small group, and the diminutive denomination, when it is conspicuously absent in the great congregation of those who feel smug in their size and imagined importance.

* * *

UNDER-ESTIMATING THE FUTURE OF SMALL THINGS

Some "under-estimators" have despised small things by failing to foresee the future which they had before them. Goliath failed to see the force behind David, and Saul, at least initially, failed to see the future before David. The little stripling who slung stones and strummed harps so well would one day replace Saul on the throne. Neither jealousy nor javelins nor journeys to exterminate him could prevent this, for Jehovah had ordained this future for Jesse's youngest son. From obscurity, he was to become the most important figure in Israel, a type of the Greater David, Jesus Christ.

As was little David, Jesus Christ may seem of little importance to earthly leadership, but one day He will replace every one of them as "The Blessed and only Potentate, The King of kings,

and Lord of lords!" 1 Tim. 6:15 Hallelujah! In that day, His kingdom which at first appeared like a little "mustard seed," will then loom larger in importance than all other connections. At the final judgment, being a part of that "tree" will appear to all men as it really is: eternally vital.

In the eyes of the worldly masses today, the kingdom of heaven seems to be "the least of all seeds." Their lives and attitudes betray this false estimation of its worth. Then, however, "when it is grown" in importance in their minds into its true size, and they see it as "the greatest" and most essential connection throughout eternity, they will endeavor to hide in it like "birds of the air come and lodge in the branches" of a "Mustard Tree". Mt. 13:31-32 Their proper estimation of Christ's kingdom will be too late on the Day of the Lord, and these spiritual buzzards from Babylon the great will be seen as what they are, false intruders which are among the branches, and not a part of the heavenly tree. The holy angels will dislodge them from their false connection and Christ will "shoo" them forever from His presence into the cage of eternal condemnation and punishment.

Changing the similitude, today men are saying, "Where is the contemptible little brook of Christ's kingdom in importance?" However, in the future, when the storm of His irresistible judgment has swept them into the lake of fire, the question will be: "Where is the proud bridge of boastful humanity which disdained His prophesies of final preeminence for Himself and His kingdom!?"

* * *

UNDER-ESTIMATING THE FOUNDATION OF SMALL THINGS

In conclusion, some "under-estimators" have despised small things because they failed to perceive the foundation beneath them. What appeared on the surface seemed so small, but what they failed to recognize was that it was only a tiny, visible manifestation of a huge, hidden mass. How many small boys, do you suppose, have painfully discovered that the little rock which they tried to boot down the road was actually the tip of a big boulder solidly planted in the roadbed beneath? Instead of a "tumblingstone," it became to them a "stumblingstone" and a "rock of offence" which bruised or broke their toe! Perhaps some lads, who have learned by such an hard experience, were careful ever after to inspect and respect the secret, but solid, foundation beneath some things which were apparently only small objects lying on the surface.

The Jews of Jesus' days perceived Him to be a "tumblingstone" and tried to boot Him out of their road. He seemed so small, so unattached to the power-base of worldly dominion and rule. But, this One Who was despised and so small in their eyes was not a "tumblingstone," but rather the "Stumblingstone and "Rock of offence" to all men who disallow and disobey Him. It is true that He had no connection whatsoever with the political power-base of earthly dominion, but beneath the surface of his humble humanity He was, is, and ever shall be, The Rock of Ages, The Chief Corner Stone, "upholding all things by the word His power." Heb. 1:3 Praise His Wonderful Name! Those who try to tumble Him out of their way will stumble into hell unless they repent, for the Scripture says that He is "A Stone of stumbling, and a Rock of offence, even to them who stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed. 1 Peter 2:8

However, we need not stumble over Him. We can, through obedience and faith, build our lives upon Him, for this Chief Corner Stone is "Elect, Precious, and he that believeth on Him shall not be confounded." 1 Peter 2:6 Your life, founded and built on Jesus Christ, will stand the storms of time, and your soul, united with the Rock of Ages, will pass the test of eternal judgment and abide forever.

Henry Winstanly built a lighthouse on the Eddystone Rocks of the English Channel in 1696. So proud was he, and confident, of the strength of his structure, that he said that he would like to stay therein during the most stormy night ever known. He inscribed the following challenge on his edifice: "Blow, O winds! Rise, O ocean! Break forth, ye elements, and try my Work! The night came when he hid himself within his building behind his boastful challenge, and his work was tried. The sea swallowed up both the building and the boaster during the fearful storm! Then, in 1709 a man named Rudyard built another lighthouse there, but it too was swept away with its builder.

Finally, some fifty years later, in 1759, John Smeaton built a third lighthouse on the Eddystone Rocks. However, unlike perhaps both of his predecessors, he did not despise the seemingly "small thing" of fearing and honouring the Lord in his building. Apparently he did not under-estimate, as well, the peril of boasting in the flesh, nor the power of building on Christ. He did not chisel any challenge to the elements on his structure. Instead, in laying the foundation for his building, he inscribed these words from Psalm 127:1: "Except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it." This structure stood the storm, and is it any little wonder why? (Adapted, from various sources)

Yes, small things have a tremendous force behind them, a great future before them, and an immovable foundation beneath them, when they are connected with the Almighty One, Jesus Christ our Lord. Let us never be among those who foolishly despise their day and under-estimate their eternal importance.

* * * * *

Article 44 WHY THE SAVIOUR SIGHS ABOUT OUR SIZE

"..too little for the lamb.." Ex. 12:4

"..the brazen altar...was too little to receive the burnt offerings.." 1 Kings 8:64

"But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!"
Luke 12:50

Years ago an excursion steamer collided with a merchant ship on the Thames and went down. Over 700 found a watery grave that day! Among the brave efforts that were made on that occasion to save the drowning people, one of the noblest was made by a man who was in charge of a small boat at some distance from the scene of the collision. Rowing with all his might into the midst of the struggling passengers, he pulled several of them one after another into his little boat,

which was now full and in danger of sinking, and prepared to row away. But when he saw the white, upturned faces of many others, and heard their piteous cries; "Oh save me, sir! Don't leave me, sir!" it is said that in agony he threw up his arms and cried; "Oh, God, that I had a bigger boat! Oh, God! that I had a bigger boat!" His heart was large enough to save all who were perishing, but his boat was too small. (adapted from 1000 Ill.)

Before His "baptism into death," the Saviour's heart was large enough to save every sinking soul from the drowning floods of sin, but He could not! His Divinely measured capacity to do so was "straitened" until first He Himself was baptized into all the billows and waves of God's judgment for sin, which should have drowned us all in the lake of fire forever! One greater than Jonah was "cast forth into the sea" of God's wrath as our Sacrificial Saviour!: "For Thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about; all thy billows and thy waves passed over me. Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again to thy holy temple." Jonah 1:15; 2:34

Praise God! That sacrificial baptism of Christ on our behalf has been accomplished! After He was cast into that judgmental sea and cast out of His Father's sight as "sin for us," He was "raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father" and looked again to the heavenly temple! Romans 6:4 Today, "therefore being by the right hand of God exalted," "He is able to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by Him..!" Acts 2:33; Heb. 7:25 Hallelujah! His Divinely granted capacity to save has become as big as His heart! He is no longer "straitened" in the exercise of His mighty, redemptive power! "His Divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness.." 2 Peter 1:3 Every sinking soul can be rescued to life, and every saved soul can be purified to godliness!

Sadly, however, while the Saviour is no longer "straitened" concerning the full and immediate availability of His limitless power to save, He still sighs, with groanings that cannot be uttered, about the size of the vessels He has sent to fulfill His incomplete work on earth! Let us notice the following reasons why the Saviour sighs about our size:

* * *

Because of the urgent need for ENLARGEMENT

"Be ye also enlarged. 2 Cor. 6:13 Too many of us are "too little for the Lamb." The would-be saviour of those who were sinking in the Thames that day was sadly "straitened" because of the size of his boat. It was too small! Today, as the Saviour is frequently limited because of the size of the vessel He is using, does He not groan in intercessory prayer to the Father, "Oh! that I had a bigger boat, with an enlarged capacity to bear the burden of these sinking souls which I would even now rescue!"

It is bigger vessels, enlarged by the Holy Ghost, that the Saviour desperately needs in this hour! Not bigger intellects--Our Great Head has intellect enough to direct His work if we but listen. The urgent need for His vessels is not bigger reputations; not bigger talents or ambitions; not bigger organizations; bigger numbers, or bigger plans; not bigger institutions, bigger buildings, nor even bigger bank accounts; but rather it is bigger INDIVIDUALS which the Saviour desires--

vessels the altar of whose heart is not "too little to receive the burnt offerings" of genuine death to self and humble devotion to service!

It is easy to lay the blame for failure to reach the lost at the doorstep of others, particularly at the doorstep of leadership. It is generally more honest to locate it with ourselves: "O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged," said their leader, Paul. "Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels..be ye also enlarged.!" 2 Cor. 6:11-13 Not my General leader, not my District leader, not my Pastor, but it's Me, Oh Lord, standing in the need of prayer..that I might be enlarged! My church will become bigger, only when I, the individual, am enlarged in my heart.

* * *

Because of the urgent need for ENLIGHTENMENT

"Hell is naked before Him, and destruction hath no covering." Job 26:6 There is a Hell! There is an everlasting lake of fire into which sinking souls are plunging in their darkness! God sees it! Satan covers it--from the view of men, if he is allowed to do so!: "The god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not" that there is such a place, or who choose to forget its existence! 2 Cor. 4:4 Our urgent commission is "to make all men see," "To open their eyes" (tear the covering off of hell) "and to turn them from darkness to light..that they may receive forgiveness of sins and inheritance among them that are sanctified.." Eph. 3:9; Acts 26:18 "But if our gospel be hid" by our failure to be enlarged enough to enlighten their darkness, the Saviour sighs, while the world around us dies, and sinks into dark damnation. While the size of our burden and capacity to rescue the lost remains unexpanded, "Hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure" to swallow up the sinking souls that we were too little to enlighten and help lift to safety! Isa. 5:14

* * *

Because of the urgent need for ENLISTMENT

At a providential time, Esther was placed by the Lord in a position of great honour and influence. Then, when her influence was greatly needed, the Lord, through Mordecai, sought to enlist her in His service for the salvation of multitudes of her condemned countrymen. She saw that she dare not, could not, allow herself to be "too little" in her heart for God to use in that crisis hour, and she enlisted for His service, at the risk of her life.

We too have come to the kingdom for such a time as this, and we as well are expendable, if not expandable, for service! If we do not expand from within our hearts with the new wine of the Holy Spirits vision and passion to rescue the perishing, then we will expire as the Spirit bursts forth from out inflexible, ruptured vessels! See Luke 5:37. Then, "shall there enlargement and deliverance arise..from another place," but we, with our emptied, dried, and brittle, old wineskin of profession, shall be destroyed. Esther 1:14

It is a matter of being employed or destroyed by the expansion of the Spirit. The Divine challenge for those who would be channels, and not chokes, is still: "Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them (The Saviour's groans for our growth) stretch forth the curtains of thine habitation: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes; For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited." Isa. 54:23

May the Lord help us each not to be "too little for the Lamb" to use upon the altar, or behind the plow.

* * * * *

Article 45 CHAMPIONS OF THE NIGHT

"Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, and went up from Gilgal all night." Joshua 10:9

It was midnight on the St. Lawrence River. In the darkness, barge after barge loaded with British soldiers floated silently down the broad river. As they were nearing their destination, the commander of the army, Wolfe, recited to the officers of his staff these lines of Thomas Gray:

The curfew tolls the bell of parting day;
The lowing herd winds slowly o'er the lea;
The plowman homeward plods his weary way;
And leaves the world to darkness and to me.

When he had finished the stanzas, he told his officers he would rather be the author of that poem than win the battle with the French on the morrow. By a mountain path the army made its ascent in the darkness from the river to the Plains of Abraham. When the sun began to shine the morning of September 13, 1759, its rays were reflected upon the bayonets and cannon of the English army. The French army fought well and courageously all that day; but their courage and heroism, and that of their gallant commander, Montcalm, were all in vain. The battle had been irrevocably lost by night. An empire, a kingdom, the dominion of North America, had been lost by night. (Macartney)

General Wolfe became a "champion of the night" and changed the course of history on the North American continent by seeing and seizing the opportunity which the hours of darkness gave him: "The plowman homeward plods his weary way, and leaves the world darkness and to me." Wolfe was not the only "champion of the night" to change the course of American history. One might, among others, add to that list the name of General George Washington, who crossed the Delaware river with his troops during the night and defeated the surprised Hessians, who were fighting for the British during the Revolutionary War. But, taking leave of secular history, let us consider some of the spiritual "champions of the night":

Our arch enemy, satan, has certainly seen, and many times seized, the opportunities and advantages which darkness have given him while the church was asleep. After the disciples had been "sleeping for sorrow" in the darkness of Gethsemane, they were scattered as satan's cohorts arrested Jesus. Christ told those who represented the forces of hell: "This is your hour, and the power of darkness." Luke 22:53

On the positive side, Joshua, who typifies Jesus Christ, became a "champion of the night" with his great victory at Gibeon. From Gilgal below in the Jordan river valley it was an uphill march to Gibeon in the hill country north of Jerusalem. Nonetheless, assured by the Lord of certain victory, "Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of war with him," marching "all night," and coming "suddenly" upon their foes, Israel "slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon.." Joshua 10:7-10 Under Divine guidance, Joshua had seized the advantage that the hours of darkness gave him and thereby routed the enemy.

The Greater Joshua, Jesus "the Captain of the Lord's host," became a Champion of the night" in Gethsemane. Seizing the advantage which the hours darkness before His arrest gave Him, He spiritually marched forward through agonizing prayer toward the supreme victory over satan the next day at Calvary. So strenuous was Jesus' spiritual march that night, so steep was the climb while others slept, that He "sweat as it were great drops of blood." But, it was His assent to the will of the Father that night, and that ascending in His heart to the cross, that gave Him the final edge over our ancient foe and gained eternal victory for those who obey His command. Hallelujah! Aren't you glad He marched onward and upward through the darkness of Gethsemane and routed the enemy at Calvary!

Among those leaders of Israel who became "champions of the night," we might also add the name of king Saul. During the earlier and commendable part of his reign, he told the besieged men of Jabesh-gilead: "To morrow, by the time the sun be hot, ye shall have help." And, it was perhaps after a nighttime march with his troops that Saul and his army "came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day.."

Even so, Jesus, our Great Champion, says: "Hold the fort, for I am coming!" The powers of darkness that besiege the souls of the righteous shall not prevail! Jesus will marshal His heavenly troops, march through the night of our deepest darkness, and bring us victory "in the morning watch". "Watchman, what of the night? The morning cometh!" Praise His wonderful name! "Weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning" for the steadfast saints of God who will not abandon the fortress of their faith in Christ.

During the days of Daniel, king Cyrus became a "champion of the night," as had been prophesied by Isaiah: "Thus saith the Lord to His anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him..I will give thee the treasures of darkness.." Isa. 45:1,3 Thus, it came to pass that the treasures of Babylon became his during the darkness in which Belshazzar reveled in unholy desecration of the sacred vessels: "In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain. " (see Adam Clarke on Dan. 5:30-31)

Again, like Cyrus, Christ shall suddenly pass through the defenses and darkness of this world to dethrone and destroy the wicked and reign as King of kings and Lord of lords. In that

hour, woe be unto to those, who like Belshazzar, are walking contrary to the light and using the fleeting hours of darkness for a fling of fleshly indulgences. They will see the handwriting on the wall too late, be slain in Divine judgment and then cast into the lake of fire. "The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light." Rom. 13:12

"The treasures of darkness" will be inherited by God's brave and faithful "champions of the night," who marched forward and upward for Christ, even through the valley of the shadow of death," to gain the victory over the forces of hell. But, the tragedy of darkness will be inherited by those like Belshazzar who wasted the night in wanton revelry instead of using it for their salvation and eternal advantage. The night that we should use to gain the vital advantage over satan may be a literal night, or a time of spiritual darkness. But, whatever the case, the "champions of the night" are those who see and seize that time as their opportunity to "steal a march" on the enemy and gain the decisive victory.

The heights, that some men gained and kept,
Were not attained by sudden flight,
But they, while their companions slept,
Were toiling upward through the night.

* * * * *

Article 46 REACHING TERMINOLOGY, SHORT OF THE TERMINAL

I once heard a statement similar to this, in regard to the terminology used to denote what we receive from the Lord: "I don't want an (it). I want to receive (Him)." Shortly after hearing this thought expressed, I thought of Hebrews 4:1, and my attention particularly focused on that last word:

"Let us therefore fear, lest a promise being left us of entering into His rest, any of you should seem to come short of (it)."

When we receive the Lord, we do receive a Person. We do receive (Him). However, there is an (it) involved in both crisis receptions of (Him). For, when He comes, He does not simply come as a Person, but also as the Performer of a particular work. Since only He can do that work, we must receive (Him) to do (it) for us. "Thus saith the Lord God; I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do (it) for them.." Ezek. 36:37

When we feel our desperate need of being lifted to safety from the miry clay of sin, lest we sink forever into a devil's hell, we can, by His mercy, inquire of the Lord, receive (Him) as our Saviour, and He will do (it) for us! Praise His Wonderful Name! "Hallelujah! What a Saviour, Who can take a poor, lost sinner, lift Him from the miry clay, and set him free!"

Later, when we feel the urgent need of being cleansed from the carnal mind, lest we "fail of the grace of God," we can again inquire of the Lord, receive (Him) as our Sanctifier, and He will

do (it) for us! "The very God of peace sanctify you wholly..Faithful is He that calleth you, who also will do (it)."

Hallelujah! I'm glad I received (Him) to be saved from the miry clay and be lifted to safety, and He did (it)! Later, I received (Him) to be cleansed from the carnal mind, and He did (it)! He came as a Wonderful Person, but He also came as the Powerful Performer of a work which I could not do for myself! (He) is the One we receive both times, and (it) is the particular work He does for us on each, separate occasion, and will continue to do for us if we obey Him.

However, the primary, urgent concern of the Holy Ghost is not that we reach the proper Terminology which clearly explains both works of grace, but rather, that we reach the Terminal which clearly experiences both works of grace! There is a grave danger, as one generation succeeds another, in a "holiness" denomination, that increasing numbers of its members will arrive at, and enter into, the Terminology of second-blessing holiness, while coming far short of the actual Terminal of death to self and definite witness of the Spirit that they are sanctified wholly: "Let us therefore fear, lest a promise being left us of entering into His rest, any of you should seem to come short of (it)."

While it is good to reach Bible Terminology for the second work of grace, it is gravely dangerous to rest in it! We must reach the Terminal and receive the witness of the Spirit that we have genuinely arrived in Canaan. Anything less comes short of (it)! Let us note three reasons why many come short of that Terminal:

* * *

A FALSE STARTING PLACE

The journey to the terminal of second-blessing holiness must, of necessity, begin by getting into a real experience of salvation at the Terminal of the New-Birth. How some have A False Starting Place is illustrated by the following:

Two travelers, who fancied they were abundantly able to take care of themselves, entered a railway passenger car when the train was being made up and found comfortable seats. They had dropped into conversation when the porter looked in and told them to go forward. "What is the matter with this coach?" they asked. "Nothing," he grinned, "only 'tain't coupled on to anything that'll take you anywhere." (from 1000 Ill.)

It is no wonder that many professing individuals never arrive at the second terminal, when they never really got into the "coach" of the experience of salvation at the first terminal! The "coach" of their profession is not "hooked-on" to the "power of God unto salvation." They may feel smug, and comfortable, in the "unhooked" coach of their own choosing, and be quite offended when asked to "go forward," but one thing is certain: they will never reach the Terminal of Holiness nor the Grand Central Station of Heaven until, or unless, they humble themselves, go forward, and get into an experience of salvation that is "hooked-on" to "the power of God!" The coach of real salvation is connected with that power, and those in it will feel themselves tugged

strongly by the Spirit toward the Terminal of Second Blessing Holiness, and God can get them there quite quickly too.

* * *

A FALSE STATION

The reason some others never arrive at the Terminal of Holiness is because of A False Station. Satan gets them sidetracked, switched off of the main line, and "turned aside unto vain jangling" tongues and teachings which deny that "the end (the Terminal) of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart." 1 Tim. 1:5-6 Multitudes have "swerved" off the main line and have stopped at such false terminals, but, Brother, it doesn't matter how loud their "vain jangling" whistles may blow, nor how many may crowd their terminals, "charity out a pure heart" is still the true, second stop down the line, and we'd better get there, and know when we've arrived, if we plan to see God! The Bible does not say: "Blessed are..those who deny a second work of grace, nor "Blessed are..those who have the gift of tongues." The Scriptures still and always will say: "Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God." Mt. 5:8 Only the Judgment will reveal how many have eternally missed the mark by turning aside to such False Stations short of the True Terminal, but we may be astounded at the number! See Mt. 7:15-23.

* * *

A FALSE STATEMENT

Some, who are quite sincere, come short of the Terminal of Second Blessing Holiness because of A False Statement:

In an English exchange we find the following incident, a true occurrence: I was going west one time during the winter. The train had two engines ploughing along. There was a woman with a little baby in her arms who wanted to leave the train at a certain small station where they stop the train if you come from a distance. The brakeman came in and called the name of the station when we were getting near it. The woman said: "Don't forget me," and he replied: "Sure."

There was a man there who said, "Lady, I will see that the brakeman doesn't forget you. Don't you worry." A little later, he said: "Here's your station." She hopped out of the train into the storm. The train had gone on about three quarters of a mile when the brakeman came in and said: "Where's that woman?" The traveller said: "She got out." The brakeman said: "Then she has gone to her death; we only stopped the train yonder because there was something the matter with the engine."

Later, they found that woman on the prairies, covered with a shroud of snow and ice, with the babe folded to her breast. She followed the man's directions, but they were wrong. (from "Sincere But Mistaken, 1000 Ill.)

We may detect it, and the seeker may feel it, when they are near the Terminal of Rest from inbred sin, but only the Holy Ghost is authorized to announce the seeker's arrival! And, He surely

will, when that moment arrives! "Let us therefore fear lest a promise being left us of entering into His rest, any of you," by accepting human assurance, "come short of it." If you are seeking the second rest, go all the way through to the Terminal and you'll know, by the unerring witness of the Spirit, when you arrive!

* * * * *

Article 47

GRASPING THAT WHICH PERTAINS TO YOUR CLEANSING

"This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosy, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing." Leviticus 14:32

"Jesus also, that He might sanctify the people with His own blood, suffered without the gate." Heb. 13:12

"According as His divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness.." 2 Pet. 1:3

Through His all-sufficient sacrifice in our behalf, even now, "his Divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness." Nothing which pertaineth to our complete cleansing from all sin is lacking in the Atonement! This very moment, there is power in the blood of Jesus to wash away the guilt of every sinner and to purify the heart of every Christian! Furthermore, these benefits of the Atonement are "given unto us" by "His Divine Power!" If we obey the Lord, no thing or no one can "separate us from" getting and keeping the gift of Salvation and Entire Sanctification!

When a saved individual comes to know "the plague of his own heart," 1 Kings 8:38, and realizes that he must be cleansed from the carnal nature in order to see God, then it is God's will that he quickly reach out and grasp "that which pertaineth to his cleansing." Regrettably, however, some Christians who have long been convinced of their need of a pure heart have failed to obtain their cleansing, and somehow they seem to be "not able to get" sanctified. The fact of the matter is, though, that every saved person who simply obeys the leadership of the Holy Ghost is "well able" to grasp the Canaan experience of heart-holiness, and it need not be after prolonged years of seeking!

Just 11 days journey stood between Israel at Mt. Horeb and the doorway into Canaan at Kadesh-barnea. After Israel did arrive there, Caleb's counsel was: "Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it." It was those who failed to grasp their inheritance and forfeited Canaan forever who said: "We be not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we." Nu. 14:30-31

Seeker after heart-holiness, you dare not resign to the thought that you are just "not able to get" sanctified and give up your seeking! You may thus not only forfeit your sanctification, but also your soul! Instead, resolve that you will take "at once" that which "His Divine Power hath given

unto" you to cleanse your heart! "Go in the strength of the Lord God," Ps. 71:16, and you will find that you are "well able" to overcome every giant that hinders you from getting sanctified wholly!

Consider, the following:

3 MUSTS, IN ORDER FOR A SEEKER TO GRASP THAT WHICH PERTAINS TO HIS OR HER CLEANSING:

* * *

You Must SEEK EARNESTLY the WORK of cleansing

"Some must enter" Canaan rest from inbred sin through much more earnestness in their seeking. That which pertaineth to their cleansing has eluded their grasp because they have never gotten in "dead earnest"! In the Garden of Gethsemane, just before His crucifixion in our behalf, Jesus declared: "My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death," and, "being in an agony, He prayed more earnestly: and His sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground." Mt. 26:38; Lu. 22:44 If it was necessary for the Son of God Himself to plumb the depths of His earnestness in order to die for our sanctification, then it is no wonder that every seeker must be in "dead earnest" in order to get his sanctification! Death to carnal self is an absolute necessity in order to be sanctified wholly, and only those who are totally in earnest ever reach that point! This explains why some are "not able to get that which pertaineth to (their) cleansing." While some seekers "get in earnest" quickly and soon get sanctified after they are saved, it seems as if the Lord has to almost completely "bury" other individuals with Holy Ghost conviction before they get honest enough and earnest enough to "die-out"! Consider the following illustration:

There is a memorable passage in the history of St. Francis that may throw light on this subject. The grand rule of the order which he founded was implicit submission to the superior. One day a monk proved refractory. He must be subdued. By order of St. Francis, a grave was dug deep enough to hold a man; the monk was put into it; the brothers began to shovel in the earth, while their superior, standing by, looked on, stern as death. When the mould had reached the wretch's knees St. Francis bent down, and fixing his eyes on him, said, "Are you dead, yet? Is your self-will dead? Do you yield?" There was no answer; down in that grave there seemed to stand a man with a will as iron as his own. The signal was given, and the burial went on.

When at length he was buried up to the middle, to the neck, to the lips, St. Francis bent down once more to repeat the question, "Are you dead yet?" The monk lifted his eyes to his superior, to see in the cold grey eyes that were fixed on him no spark of human feeling. Dead to pity and all the weaknesses of humanity, St. Francis stood ready to give the signal that should finish the burial. It was not needed; the iron bent; he was vanquished; the funeral stopped; his will yielding to a stronger, the poor brother said, "I am dead." (Dict. of Illus., #6008)

Reader, are you dead yet? That monk could have "died out" when the first shovel-full fell at his feet, and it was not to his glory that he forced his superior to bury him up to his lips before he "died". When Jesus died on the cross, He willingly laid down His life, and so quickly that "Pilate marvelled if He were already dead..!" Mk. 15:44 There is no virtue in prolonging the

process. It is the product, death to self, that is necessary to obtain cleansing, and those who get in "dead earnest" can reach that point quite quickly. It is not the seeker's part to "dally around" and repeatedly ask the Lord, "Am I dead?" It is, rather, every earnest seeker's part to quickly "present (his) body a living sacrifice," and then to submissively, and yet positively, declare unto Jesus, his Heavenly Superior, "I am dead! Not my will, but Thine be done," from henceforth, and even forevermore!" Canaan is not beyond the grasp of those who truly reach this point.

* * *

You Must SEE CLEARLY the WAY of cleansing

We are both saved and sanctified "By a new and living way, which He hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, His flesh," and "Not by works of righteousness which we have done.." Heb. 10:20; Titus 3:5 While God never saves an impenitent sinner, nor sanctifies an unconsecrated Christian, the righteous works of repentance and dying to self are matters of obedience. They do not obligate God to save the sinner or sanctify the believer.

You must reach the place where you earnestly obey God for your cleansing, but you can never reach the place where you earningly obligate God by the righteous works of your seeking. Faith for your cleansing must be placed solely in the Blood of Jesus. Even earnestly obedient seeking can never bring you to the point where you are "worthy" to grasp the "free gift" of your cleansing, but it does bring you to the place where you are "welcome" and "well within reach" to receive it!:

Could my tears forever flow,
Could my zeal no languor know,
These for sin could not atone;
Thou must save, and Thou alone.
In my hand no price I bring;
Simply to Thy cross I cling.

-- Augustus Toplady

Seeker for a pure heart, put your all on the altar, but put your faith in only the Blood of Jesus as you reach out to receive your cleansing!

* * *

You Must OBTAIN PERSONALLY the WITNESS of Cleansing

"The Living God..in times past..left not Himself without witness.." Acts 14:15,17

"By faith Abel..obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts.." Heb. 11:4

Today, God still testifies clearly and personally to each seeker when the work of conversion or cleansing is genuinely done. He has not "left Himself without witness" to either the first or second work of grace. You, personally, may, and must, obtain witness that you are indeed saved and then sanctified wholly before you leave your altar of seeking. You must know that the work is done! The witness must not only be obtained knowingly, but also Biblically.

Under the Old Covenant, the worshipper grasped and offered with his physical hands, a sacrifice which was visible, tangible, and audible. In response, God witnessed to his physical senses with, for instance, a fire that could be seen and felt, or with a voice that could be heard.

However, under the New Covenant we "are not come unto the mount that might be touched..and the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words." Neither are we come to "the sight" of spectacular, visible manifestations of God's presence! Heb. 12:18-21 "For we walk by faith, not by sight!" 2 Cor. 5:7 Therefore, we must not seek for the witness of physical senses, such as the touch which Thomas demanded, or the audible tongues which many today erroneously accept as their witness, nor for the sight of some vision.

In our dispensation, we are come unto the spiritual, and yet real, "mount Sion..and unto Jesus the Mediator of the New Covenant, and to the Blood of sprinkling that speaketh better things than that of Abel." We have a better sacrifice, and the witness which we receive through the Blood of Jesus is a better witness than that which spoke to Abel! Heb. 12:22,24 We may, and must obtain the witness of faith: "He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself.." 1 John 5:10 This witness is not outward, to our physical senses, but inward, to our spirit: "The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit.." Rom. 8:16 Though it comes through the channel of our faith and not our physical senses, make no mistake about it, it brings real knowledge.

By physical sense, when you touch, hear, or see a thing, you know it! Even so, by faith, when you touch the intangible, hear the inaudible, and see the invisible, you KNOW IT! Furthermore, the witness of faith is not only "better than that of Abel," this "witness of God is greater" as well! 1 John 5:9 For, one who could not physically feel, hear, or see a thing, could still know by the witness of the Spirit that he was saved and sanctified wholly! Praise God!

Seeker for that which pertaineth to your cleansing from all sin, the hand of faith, with which you must grasp what you need, is your heart: "For with heart man believeth unto righteousness.." Rom. 10:10 "A testament is of force after men are dead." Heb. 9:17 Christ died for your sanctification. If you know that you are dead to self, then you should also know that you are within reach of that which pertaineth to your cleansing. Just now, reach out with your heart and grasp by faith the cleansing force in the Blood of Jesus, and you will know, by spiritual fire, "after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you," that the work of cleansing is done in your heart! Acts 1:8

* * * * *

Article 48
FOUR OPEN DOORS INTO CANAAN

"..and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came."
Gen. 12:5

"Behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it." Rev. 3:4

Praise God! When a saved individual goes forth in obedience to go into the Canaan "inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith," that one can find an open door at the border which neither devil nor man can shut! Hallelujah! If we but follow the individual, unerring guidance of the Holy Ghost, He will guide us to, and through that door into the genuine experience of old-fashioned, second-blessing HOLINESS!

I'm glad I've found it so personally! Of many across the years, it can be said: "They went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came." They found the open door and passed through it into full possession of their promised inheritance of entire sanctification, and so can you. Let us consider briefly Four open Doors into Canaan:

* * *

ABRAHAM'S DOOR--FROM THE NORTH

The Door of a specific Man--Here we can see: WHO gets the Blessing.

"Abraham was one, and he inherited the land! but we are many; the land is given us for inheritance." Ezek. 33:24

It is a mistake to assume that, because I belong to a crowd where many believe the doctrine; or have the experience of holiness, therefore I shall be "given" this experience automatically, easily, or effortlessly, simply for the asking. Holiness is not the inheritance of large groups of spoiled, worldly professors whose "taking it by faith" is in reality "taking it by fancy" or presumption. Holiness, rather, is the inheritance of lone individuals who are genuinely born of the Spirit, and who seek perseveringly, obediently, and earnestly, until their faith strikes the fire.

Abraham was one of this sort, and "he inherited the land." Only those lone individuals "who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham" will be given this inheritance. Rom. 4:14 Second and third generation young people of a Holiness church, dare not assume that this experience is their ancestral gift from God without individually meeting the same conditions for its reception that each of their parents and grandparents had to meet before really striking the fire.

On the other hand, Pentecostal fire still falls, and you can have the same second-work of grace that made grandma shout and mother shine! "It is for us all today" when conditions are met. Abraham did not automatically, effortlessly inherit Canaan. God required of him both a great forsaking and a great faith. He had to forsake country, kindred, father's house, fellowship with Lot, and even the life of his greatly beloved son. So it is still. Those who inherit Canaan must follow those same lonely steps of death to self and devotion to God. Nothing less will bring the blessing.

However, Abraham was not required to be simply a negative forsaker, but also a positive believer: "By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went." Heb. 11:18 He didn't know where; he didn't know how; he didn't know when; but when he started out, he believed that he would get what God had promised him. Who gets sanctified? Those who exercise perfect forsaking? Yes, if while they do this they also exercise perfect faith, and believe that God is "a Rewarder of them that diligently seek Him" for this inheritance.

* * *

MOSES' DOOR--FROM THE SOUTH

The Door of a Specific Moment--Here we can see: WHEN one gets sanctified:

"And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it." Nu .13:30

A short time later "Moses said, Go not up, for the Lord is not among you." Nu. 14:41-42 You can get saved; you can get sanctified; but not just "any old time" you choose: "To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven." Ecc. 3:1 Israel, under Moses leadership, came to the precise "moment" in which God had determined that they "must enter in." Instead of doing so, they hesitated in fear, preached unbelief, procrastinated, presumed to enter in at a later moment, and forever forfeited their inheritance in Canaan!: "Let us therefore fear, lest a promise being left us of entering into His rest, any of you should seem to come short of it" at the specific moment He commands you to enter: "For unto us (today) was the gospel preached as well as unto them!" Heb. 4:1-2

* * *

JOSHUA'S DOOR--FROM THE EAST

The Door of a Specific Movement--Here we can see: HOW one enters Canaan.

"Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you northward." Deut. 2:3

How does one get into Canaan? Only the Holy Ghost can specifically, unerringly guide us into the experience, but let us note several things here:

(1) They were to stop going in circles around mount Seir, and to make a specific movement northward now! When one is going in circles spiritually in the wilderness, there is always the danger of "spinning off" awry to the right or left, or southward back into Egypt. It is crucial, at the time one stops circling, to carefully obey the Holy Ghost and to follow Him Now, and Northward, directly toward your Door into Canaan!

(2) They were to follow the Ark, and not to get ahead of it. Josh. 3:4 God's written Word was in that Ark on those tables of stone. The Holy Ghost will prune and prompt through the

precepts, promises, and preaching of His Word as one follows the Ark to and through the Door into Canaan.

(3) The priests that bare the Ark were to "rest" the soles of their feet "in the waters of Jordan," and then their door would miraculously open. Josh. 3:13 Was there not a particular spiritual lesson here for those who would "enter into His rest? David said: "There is but a step between me and death." 1 Sam. 24:3 One specific movement, one step into the Jordan of death to self, will unite the seeker with the power of the death of Christ in our behalf: ".Our old man is crucified with Him.." When your death to sin-nature meets with His death for sin-nature, then the power of the blood of Jesus Christ to cleanse you becomes available.

However, this step into Jordan must not be only a step of utter death to self; it must also be a step of utter dependence now upon nothing but the blood of Jesus to cleanse your heart from all unrighteousness. Hallelujah! When this death to self is perfect, and this dependence on the blood of Jesus is perfect, then the very God of peace sanctifies you wholly "through the blood of the everlasting covenant." Heb. 13:20 Carnality dies, and Canaan is experienced within. Holiness becomes more than a doctrine, and is now a delicious deliverance from inbred sin and filling with the fruits of the Spirit.

* * *

THE PENTECOSTAL DOOR--FROM THE UPPER ROOM

The Door of a Specific Manifestation--Here we can see: WHETHER one is sanctified.

"And when the day of Pentecost was fully come..they were all filled with the Holy Ghost."
Acts 2:1,4

Brother, sister, they knew they got it! They knew the Holy Ghost had come! He bare witness of Himself and purified their hearts with refining fire! Holiness is more than a reckoning. It is a reality! It is more than a claiming by faith. It is a cleansing by fire! It is more than a now-so truth. It is a know-so touch! They knew when He came in His sanctifying fullness, and you can too, for "the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man (who really gets the Blessing) to profit withal." 1 Cor. 12:7 Hallelujah!

Pentecostal fire is falling!
Praise the Lord, it fell on me!
Pentecostal fire is falling!
Brother, it will fall on thee!

Don't settle for less! When conditions are met, "He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire." Mt. 3:11 And, you'll know when it happens!

* * * * *

HE WILL FINISH THE WORK

The above title is from Romans 9:28. It expresses what is always so when Christ begins a work: "He will finish the work" which He began. Concerning the impending judgment upon the house of Eli, He told young Samuel: "When I begin, I will also make an end." 1 Sam. 3:12 This fact has been repeatedly proven.

* * *

HE BEGAN AND FINISHED THE WORK OF CREATION

"Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them." Gen. 2:1

Not one massive star, not one tiny molecule is lacking. Ps. 147:4; Mt. 10:30 The universe functions as a finished product. The earth was not left without its sun and everything necessary to sustain life, and man was not left without his mate and everything required for his total well-being. "The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth His handywork." "Nothing can be put to it, nor anything taken from it." Ps. 19:1; Ecc. 3:14 "And the seventh day God ended His work which He had made; and He rested.." Gen. 2:2 It was said of Boaz: "the man will not be in rest until he have finished the thing this day. Ruth 3:18 Even so, the Lord did not rest from His work of creation until it was finished. The Cosmos is complete!

* * *

HE BEGAN AND FINISHED THE WORK OF LEGISLATION

Mankind needed to know the bounds of their habitation morally and spiritually within the will of the Creator. Acts 17:26 We "had not known sin but by the Law..for by the Law is the knowledge of sin." Rom. 7:7; 3:20 "So Moses finished the work" of revealing Gods Law by which we may guard and guide our behavior. Ex. 40:33 It is true that the Mosaic sacrificial system "was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices" and works of the ceremonial law which are now done away in Christ. Heb. 9:9

However, it is just as true that the Moral Law of God given through Moses is not done away in Christ! Jesus warned us all: "Think not that I am come to destroy the Law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill." Mt. 5:17 His grace does not erase the boundary lines of our moral habitation, but rather gives us the desire and power to live within them! Not one jot has passed away from God's Moral Law. The Law of the Lord is perfect. Nothing can be put to it, nor taken from it! Sin is still "the transgression of the Law," and "whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin!" The revelation of God's Law, completed so long ago is compulsory today. "Remove not the ancient landmark" as your guard and guideline! Ps. 19:7; 1 John 3:4,9; Prov. 22:28 "Blessed are they which do His commandments that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city." Rev. 22:14; Isa. 26:2

* * *

HE BEGAN AND FINISHED THE WORK OF REVELATION

God's written Word, The Bible, did not come to us "by the will of man, but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost." Thus, "all Scripture is given by inspiration of God." 2 Pet. 1:21; 2 Tim. 3:16 Moses wrote the words of the law "in a book until they were finished," and then commanded: "Take this book.." Deut. 31:24 For some 19 centuries the Bible has been a finished revelation, and God's command has been: "Take this Book!" "The will of man" has often been to refuse it, doubt it, neglect it, add to it, take from it, pervert it, and sometimes, to destroy it, but the Book still stands, present and perfect "as it is in Truth, The Word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe!" 1 Thess. 2:13 Praise God! I've found it so!

* * *

HE BEGAN AND FINISHED THE WORK OF MANIFESTATION

"God was manifest in the flesh" in the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, the virgin-born Son of God! This incarnation of Deity into humanity "was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you" and me and all." 1 Peter 1:20 Jesus perfectly manifested the character and nature of God to humanity, for He is God, and "in Him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily." Col. 2:9 Christ said to Philip: "He that hath seen Me hath seen the Father." John 14:9 He began and finished the work of the manifestation of Deity in humanity in this present world: "I have finished the work which Thou gavest Me to do. I have manifested Thy Name." John 17:4,6

* * *

HE BEGAN AND FINISHED THE WORK OF REDEMPTION

The story is told, in a poem by Rose Thorpe entitled "Curfew Must Not Ring To-Night," of a young woman who did what she could to prevent the execution of the young man she was soon to marry. Law demanded the execution of the one that she loved at the tolling of the Curfew bell. Love desperately desired to keep the bell from sounding his doom! However, in spite of her pleas, no official of justice would stay the execution, and she could not convince the old, deaf Sexton not to ring the bell.

Therefore, when her love had found no other way to prevent what law demanded, as the moment for the ringing of the Curfew fast approached, the young woman climbed to the top of the tower where the great bell hung. She clasped her hands around the clapper of the bell and hung on, suspended "Twixt heaven and earth as the bell swung to and fro." Dutifully, the deaf Sexton pulled the rope repeatedly, and thought that he had sounded the death-knell. Determinedly, painfully, the young woman held on, and muffled with her hands every clap of the bell! Then, she descended from the tower to the place of the execution and saw Cromwell:

...And her brow,
Lately white with fear and anguish,
Has no anxious traces now.

At his feet she tells her story,
Shows her hands all bruised and torn;

And her face so sweet and pleading,
yet with sorrow, pale and worn,

Touched his heart with sudden pity,
Lit his eyes with misty light:

"Go! your lover lives," said Cromwell,
"Curfew shall not ring tonight!"

Like Justice, the old Sexton had done what Law demanded. Like Jesus, the young woman had done what Love designed! Like you and me, the condemned one was redeemed! Hallelujah! Because of "His great love wherewith He loved us,..in due time Christ died for the ungodly." He took the blows of God's righteous judgment upon sin, which should have fallen upon us, and silenced the death-knell of man's doom! Just before Christ bowed His head in sacrificial death for us all, He said: "It is finished"! Then, on the third day He rose from the grave, ascended to the Father, and "by His own blood He entered in once into the Holy Place, having obtained eternal redemption for us!" Eph. 2:4; Rom. 5:6; John 19:30; Heb. 9:12 Praise be to His wonderful Name Forever! No condemned son of Adam, who will forsake sin while he may and plead the merits of Jesus blood, need die in his sin. The Penalty has been paid in full by Christ.

Five bleeding wounds appear, Received on Calvary.
They pour effectual prayers; They strongly plead for Me.
Forgive him, Oh Forgive, they cry!
Forgive him, Oh Forgive, they cry!
Nor let that ransomed sinner die.

Sinner friend, "We then as workers together with Him beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain. For He saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold now is the accepted time; behold now is the day of salvation!" 2 Cor. 6:1-2 Full and free forgiveness of sins can be yours today, if you will respond to Jesus call while you may and receive not the great sacrifice of His Love for you in vain.

* * * * *

Article 50 ALL THESE THINGS SHALL BE FINISHED

"And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever that...all these things shall be finished." Dan 12:7

When Christ begins a work, "He will finish the work" which He began. He began and finished the works of: Creation--Gen. 2:1; Legislation--Ex. 40:33; Deut. 31:24; Revelation--2 Tim. 3:16; Manifestation--John 17:46; and Redemption--John 19:30. The fact that He has always finished what He began proves to us that what remains to be finished of Christ's work shall be finished.

Among the art treasures of Rome, there is a mysterious statue. It represents a king. The peculiarity of this statue is that it has never been finished. The work is wrought with great care and skill up to a certain point, then it suddenly stops short. Why did the sculptor stop, after having done so much? Who can tell? The secret lies buried in the forgotten past. (from 1000 Ill.)

In contrast, God is not dead and buried in the forgotten past. He is very much alive, and He will finish the work which He has yet to complete. All these things shall be finished:

* * *

HE WILL FINISH THE WORK OF SALVATION

"Being confident of this very thing, that He which hath begun a good work in you will perform (margin, finish) it. Philip. 1:6

On our part salvation begins when, and continues as, we believe and obey God, for Christ cannot save, or continue to save, any individual who is disbelieving and disobeying God. However, while we can fail to do our part, we can be assured that He will never fail, on His part, to finish the good work of salvation which He has begun in us as we make it possible through our continued faith and obedience.

He saves us with the purpose in mind that it shall be forever: "I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever. Ecc. 3:14 Like a sculptor or painter, who envisions his finished product before he begins, and begins with the full intent to bring his work to finished perfection, even so, Christ begins to save us. As to His purpose, "whom He justified, them He also glorified. Rom. 8:30 As to the perfection of the work of salvation which Christ has begun in us, we may be "confident of this very thing" as long as we continue to be obedient to the faith. Acts 6:7

* * *

HE WILL FINISH THE WORK OF SANCTIFICATION

"For this is the will of God, even your sanctification." 1 Thess. 4:3

To sanctify means both to set apart as sacred, and to make holy. In a very real sense, every part of the work of salvation (from Justification through Glorification) includes the work of Sanctification from sin. First, when we are born again, we are sanctified from the practice of sin: "Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for His seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God." There is no such thing as being born again without being set apart, sanctified, from the practice of sin, for "he that committeth sin is of the devil." John 3:8-9

Then, by a second, definite work of grace, when we are baptized with the Holy Ghost and fire, Christ sanctifies us from the principle of sin, the inherited Adamic nature. Further, since the only way to be set apart from depravity in the heart is to have it purged out of the heart, that is exactly what the Lord does for us when He sanctifies us wholly! "And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly" 1 Thess. 5:23 This sanctification is what the disciples received at Pentecost cf. John 7:17, Acts 2:14, 15:89 They were already sanctified from the practice of sin. John 17:6 At Pentecost they were sanctified from the principle of sin! This sanctification is required to see God, and received in this life: "Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God." Mt. 5:8 "Faithful is He that calleth you, who also will do it." 1 Thess. 5:24 Praise God! He did it for the disciples at Pentecost; He's done it for many, many Christians since then; He did it for me, and He will do it for you if you will answer His call to holiness and obediently walk the light.

Finally, Christ will resurrect, glorify, and rapture to Himself in heaven the pure in heart and sanctify them from the presence of sin forever! "I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem..and there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth.! Rev. 21:2,27 He will finish the work of sanctification.

* * *

HE WILL FINISH THE WORK OF CONSTRUCTION

Over 1900 years ago Jesus asserted: "Upon this rock I will build My Church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it!" Mt. 16:18 He came to "destroy the works of the devil and to build His Church. He will finish both of these things--the eternal destruction of satan's works, and the spiritual construction of His Church. Satan has done his utmost to prevent and hinder the building of Christ's Church, but in eternity none will be able to mock Jesus of Nazareth saying: "This Man began to build, and was no able to finish!" Lu. 14:30 This Man, is the God-Man! His hands have "laid the foundation of this House," and "His hands shall also finish it!" Zech. 4:9 All of the rubble that does not fit into His Building will be "set at naught" by this Great Builder, removed from His sight, and buried in the damnation of the eternal "Valley of Hinnom"!

* * *

HE WILL FINISH THE WORK OF RESURRECTION

Woe unto those who think that this life is all there is, who live in sin and die in that deception and condition! "There shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust!" Acts 24:15 Death does not end it all, for all of the dead will be raised from the grave. He is risen as the firstfruits of those who shall be resurrected. Then, when He returns, both the righteous and wicked dead will be raised by Christ: "Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation." John 5:28-29

To their everlasting joy, not one of the dead in Christ will remain in the grave. To their everlasting shame and eternal punishment, not one of the wicked dead will be allowed to hide

from Christ in the grave: "There is no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves!" Job 34:22 Before His death, Christ vowed that he would resurrect the "temple" of His own body in three days. He fulfilled that promise. The work of resurrection which He began then, He will finish at His second coming. None should doubt it.

* * *

HE WILL FINISH THE WORK OF JUDGMENT

"A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened...the judgment shall sit...unto the end." Dan 7:10,26

Many have doubted or denied that there will be a Judgment: "Yet ye say...Where is the God of judgment?" Mal. 2:17 Nonetheless, there is a God, and there is a Judgment!: "Be ye afraid...for...there is a judgment." Job 19:29 "And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment." Heb 9:27 Once the judgment is set, that judgment will sit unto the end. The Lord admonished Israel: .."thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbour.." Jer. 7:5 We should, therefore, be aware that when Christ executes His Judgment on the Day of the Lord, He will execute that Judgment thoroughly, from beginning to end.

Everyone will be judged:

"For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad." 2 Cor 5:10

"...for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ." Rom 14:10

"And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works." Rev 20:13

"And thinkest thou this, O man, that..thou shalt escape the judgment of God?" Rom. 2:3

Every work will be judged:

"For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil." Ecc. 12:14

Every word will be judged:

"But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment." Mat 12:36

Everything will be judged:

"..but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment." Ecc. 11:9

We might do well to bear in mind that time will be past at the Judgment, and in that eternal environment Christ will not be rushed. There will be nothing there to prevent to most detailed scrutiny of all that shall be judged. Perhaps one by one, Christ will "bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts.." 1 Cor 4:5 All evil things about all individuals, which are not erased by the blood of Christ, will be made manifest on that Day. So thorough will be Christ's Judgment that none will be able to say: "My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgment is passed over from my God." Isa 40:27

Included with the work of revelation at the Judgment shall also come the work of rewarding all individuals: "For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works. Mat 16:27 "Every transgression and disobedience (shall receive) a just recompense of reward." Heb 2:2 All of the wicked "shall receive the reward of unrighteousness," and be cast into the lake of fire. 2 Pet 2:13 All of the righteous "shall receive the reward of the inheritance" in the eternal blessedness of the New Jerusalem with Christ and His glorified saints. Col. 3:24 He will thoroughly and eternally finish the work of Judgment.

* * *

HE WILL FINISH THE WORK OF INVITATION

"The Lord is longsuffering to usward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance" and salvation. 2 Peter 3:9 Moses was instructed: "Make thee two trumpets that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly." Nu. 10:2 Christ came to call sinners to repentance, and since His ascension He has made trumpets out of many, many preachers of His gospel. Across the centuries, He has used them to continue sounding out His call from sin to salvation and "To the general assembly and church of the firstborn which are written in heaven." Heb. 12:23

During the Spanish-American War, some transports with supplies for General Shafter's army found it impossible to secure anchorage off the coast of Cuba, and were compelled to steam slowly back and forth along the coast. This made it difficult to land the horses and mules, and it was finally decided upon to push them overboard and allow them to swim ashore. So, they were pushed into the water and soon the sea was black with animals. Some instinctively swam toward the shore; others completed circles in the water; but others, more frightened than the rest, started out to sea. It was a distressing situation, and the ship's officers showed much concern. Finally, the men who were aboard the transports espied a soldier on shore hastily making his way toward a rocky promontory. The stripes upon his uniform denoted the bugler. The jutting rocks reached, he raised the bugle to his lips and emitted one after another of the bugle-calls which the army horses and mules had learned to know so well. The sound traveled far out to sea, and was heard by every bewildered, struggling creature. Instinctively, they turned and swam toward the call. The bugler stood there and sounded those calls until his lips were blue, but when he finally did cease, every confused and trembling animal was safe! (from 1000 Illus., #779)

Hallelujah! Christ is still sounding out the call to salvation, to holiness, and to heaven! His work of Invitation continues, for "now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of salvation!" 2 Cor 6:2 Christ is not willing that any should perish. "There shall not an hoof be left behind" among those who turn from the sea of sin, while they may, get a pure heart, and then head for the Heavenly shore, following the sound of Christ's trumpet all the way in!

"But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God shall be finished!" Rev. 10:7 Christ will finish the work of sounding the trumpet calls of invitation to salvation. Then, the "last trump" will sound, calling all men out of death and mortality into Judgment and Eternity. All of Christ's probationary and judgmental work with mankind will be finished on the Day of the Lord. The wicked will be eternally cursed and forced to depart from Christ's presence: "Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels!" Mat 25:41 One final part of Christ's work of invitation will bring everlasting joy both to Himself, and to His faithful followers: "Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world!" Mat 25:34 He will finish the work, and what a glorious finish that will be!

* * * * *

THE END